



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

AGAMEMNON

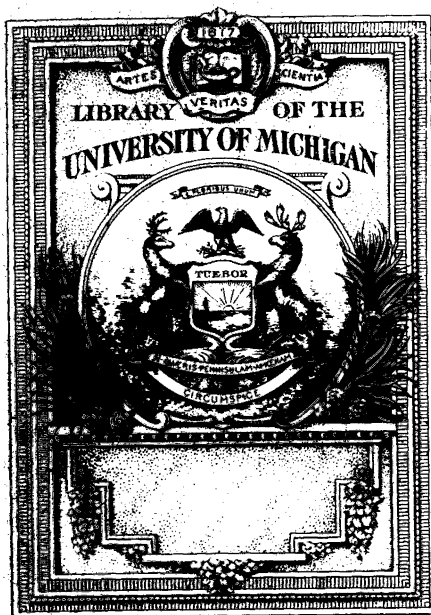
ETC.

ROBERT BROWNING



828  
B885ag  
1882





THE GIFT OF  
Dr. Walter A. Reichart







FLX  
Bill Day  
1882



AGAMEMNON, LA SAISIAZ  
AND DRAMATIC IDYLS

BY  
ROBERT BROWNING



BOSTON  
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY  
New York : 11 East Seventeenth Street  
*The Riverside Press, Cambridge*  
1882

*The Riverside Press, Cambridge :*  
Electrotyped and Printed by H. O. Houghton & Co.



*20  
Bibliothèque nationale  
Paris*

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE AGAMEMNON OF ÆSCHYLUS . . . . .	7
LA SAISIAZ . . . . .	103
THE TWO POETS OF CROISIC . . . . .	153
PAULINE . . . . .	225
DRAMATIC IDYLS. FIRST SERIES . . . . .	269
MARTIN RELPH . . . . .	271
PHEIDIPPIDES . . . . .	284
HALBERT AND HOB . . . . .	294
IVÀN IVÀNOVITCH . . . . .	300
TRAY . . . . .	326
NED BRATTS . . . . .	329
DRAMATIC IDYLS. SECOND SERIES . . . . .	351
ECHETLOS . . . . .	355
CLIVE . . . . .	358
MULÉYKEH . . . . .	377
PIETRO OF ABANO . . . . .	387
DOCTOR ——— . . . . .	417
PAN AND LUNA . . . . .	430



AGAMEMNON.





MAY I be permitted to chat a little, by way of recreation, at the end of a somewhat toilsome and perhaps fruitless adventure?

If, because of the immense fame of the following Tragedy, I wished to acquaint myself with it, and could only do so by the help of a translator, I should require him to be literal at every cost save that of absolute violence to our language. The use of certain allowable constructions which, happening to be out of daily favor, are all the more appropriate to archaic workmanship, is no violence; but I would be tolerant for once,—in the case of so immensely famous an original,—of even a clumsy attempt to furnish me with the very turn of each phrase in as Greek a fashion as English will bear; while, with respect to amplifications and embellishments, anything rather than, with the good farmer, experience that most signal of mortifications, “to gape for Æschylus and get Theognis.” I should especially decline,—what may appear to brighten up a passage,—the employment of a new word for some old one—*πόνος*, or *μέγας*, or *τέλος*, with its congeners, recurring four times in three lines; for though such substitution may be in itself perfectly jus-

tifiable, yet this exercise of ingenuity ought to be within the competence of the unaided English reader if he likes to show himself ingenious. Learning Greek teaches Greek, and nothing else; certainly not common sense, if that have failed to precede the teaching. Further, if I obtained a mere strict bald version of thing by thing, or at least word pregnant with thing, I should hardly look for an impossible transmission of the reputed magniloquence and sonority of the Greek; and this with the less regret, inasmuch as there is abundant musicality elsewhere, but nowhere else than in his poem the ideas of the poet. And lastly, when presented with these ideas, I should expect the result to prove very hard reading indeed if it were meant to resemble Æschylus, *ἐμβάλειν οὐ ῥάδιος*, "not easy to understand," in the opinion of his stoutest advocate among the ancients, while, I suppose, even modern scholarship sympathizes with that early declaration of the redoubtable Salmasius, when, looking about for an example of the truly obscure for the benefit of those who found obscurity in the sacred books, he protested that this particular play leaves them all behind in this respect, with their "Hebraisms, Syriasm, Hellenisms, and the whole of such bag and baggage."<sup>1</sup> For, over

<sup>1</sup> "Quis Æschylum possit affirmare Græce nunc scienti magis patere explicabilem quam Evangelia aut Epistolas Apostolicas? Unus ejus Agamemnon obscuritate superat quantum est librorum

and above the purposed ambiguity of the Chorus, the text is sadly corrupt, probably interpolated, and certainly mutilated ; and no unlearned person enjoys the scholar's privilege of trying his fancy upon each obstacle whenever he comes to a stoppage, and effectually clearing the way by suppressing what seems to lie in it.

All I can say for the present performance is, that I have done as I would be done by, if need were. Should anybody, without need, honor my translation by a comparison with the original, I beg him to observe that, following no editor exclusively, I keep to the earlier readings so long as sense can be made out of them, but disregard, I hope, little of importance in recent criticism so far as I have fallen in with it. Fortunately, the poorest translation, provided only it be faithful, — though it reproduce all the artistic confusion of tenses, moods, and persons with which the original teems, — will not only suffice to display what an eloquent friend maintains to be the all-in-all of poetry — “the action of the piece” — but may help to illustrate his assurance that “the Greeks are the highest models of expression, the unapproached masters of the grand style ; their expression is so excellent because it is so admirably kept in its right degree of

sacrorum cum suis Hebraismis et Syriasmis et tota Hellenisticæ suppellectili vel farragine.” — SALMASIUS, *De Hellenistica*, Epist. Dedic.

prominence, because it is so simple and so well subordinated, because it draws its force directly from the pregnancy of the matter which it conveys . . . not a word wasted, not a sentiment capriciously thrown in, stroke on stroke ! ”<sup>1</sup> So may all happen !

Just a word more on the subject of my spelling — in a transcript from the Greek and there exclusively — Greek names and places precisely as does the Greek author. I began this practice, with great innocency of intention, some six-and-thirty years ago. Leigh Hunt, I remember, was accustomed to speak of his gratitude, when ignorant of Greek, to those writers (like Goldsmith) who had obliged him by using English characters, so that he might relish, for instance, the smooth quality of such a phrase as “hapalunetai galené;” he said also that Shelley was indignant at “Firenze” having displaced the Dantesque “Fiorenza,” and would contemptuously English the intruder “Firence.” I supposed I was doing a simple thing enough ; but there has been lately much astonishment at *os* and *us*, *ai* and *oi*, representing the same letters in Greek. Of a sudden, however, whether in translation or out of it, everybody seems committing the offence, although the adoption of *u* for *v* still presents such difficulty that it is a wonder how we have hitherto escaped “Eyrripides.” But there existed a sturdy

<sup>1</sup> *Poems*, by Matthew Arnold, Preface.

Briton who, Ben Jonson informs us, wrote "The Life of the Emperor Anthony Pie," — whom we now acquiesce in as Antoninus Pius: for "with time and patience the mulberry leaf becomes satin." Yet there is, on all sides, much profession of respect for what Keats called "vowelled Greek" — "consonanted," one would expect; and, in a criticism upon a late admirable translation of something of my own, it was deplored that, in a certain verse corresponding in measure to the two hundred and fourteenth of the fourth Pythian Ode, "neither Professor Jebb in his Greek, nor Mr. Browning in his English, could emulate that matchlessly musical γόνον ἰδὼν κάλλιστον ἀνδρῶν." Now, undoubtedly, "Seeing his son the fairest of men" has more sense than sound to boast of; but then, would not an Italian roll us out "Rimirando il figliuolo bellissimo degli uomini?" whereat Pindar, no less than Professor Jebb and Mr. Browning, τριακτῆρος οἶχεται τυχών.

It is recorded in the annals of Art,<sup>1</sup> that there was once upon a time, practising so far north as Stockholm, a painter and picture-cleaner — sire of a less unhappy son — Old Muytens; and the annalist, Baron de Tessé, has not concealed his profound dissatisfaction at old Muytens' conceit "to have himself had something to do with the work of whatever master of eminence might pass through his hands." Whence it

<sup>1</sup> *Lettres à un jeune Prince, traduites du Suédois.*

was, — the Baron goes on to deplore, — that much detriment was done to that excellent piece “The Recognition of Achilles,” by Rubens, through the perversity of Old Muytens, “who must needs take on him to beautify every nymph of the twenty by the bestowment of a widened eye and an enlarged mouth.” I, at least, have left eyes and mouths everywhere as I found them, and this conservatism is all that claims praise for, — what is, after all, ἀκέλευστος ἄμισθος ἀοιδά. No, neither “uncommanded” nor “unrewarded ;” since it was commanded of me by my venerated friend Thomas Carlyle, and rewarded will it indeed become, if I am permitted to dignify it by the prefatory insertion of his dear and noble name.

R. B.

LONDON, *October 1, 1877.*

*PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.*

WARDER.

CHOROS OF OLD MEN.

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

TALTHUBIOS, *Herald.*

AGAMEMNON.

KASSANDRA.

AIGISTHOS.







## AGAMEMNON.

— ♦ —  
WARDER.

THE gods I ask deliverance from these labors,  
Watch of a year's length whereby, slumbering through  
it

On the Atreidai's roofs on elbow, — dog-like —  
I know of nightly star-groups the assemblage,  
And those that bring to men winter and summer,  
Bright dynasts, as they pride them in the æther  
— Stars, when they wither, and the uprisings of them.  
And now on ward I wait the torch's token,  
The glow of fire, shall bring from Troia message  
And word of capture : so prevails audacious  
The man's-way-planning hoping heart of woman.  
But when I, driven from night-rest, dew-drenched, hold  
to

This couch of mine — not looked upon by visions,  
Since fear instead of sleep still stands beside me,  
So as that fast I fix in sleep no eyelids —

And when to sing or chirp a tune I fancy,  
For slumber such song-remedy infusing,  
I wail then, for this House's fortune groaning,  
Not, as of old, after the best ways governed.  
Now, lucky be deliverance from these labors,  
At good news — the appearing dusky fire!  
O hail, thou lamp of night, a day-long lightness  
Revealing, and of dances the ordainment!  
Halloo, halloo!  
To Agamemnon's wife I show, by shouting,  
That, from bed starting up at once, i' the household  
Joyous acclaim, good-omened to this torch-blaze,  
She send aloft, if haply Ilion's city  
Be taken, as the beacon boasts announcing.  
Ay, and, for me, myself will dance a prelude,  
For, that my masters' dice drop right, I 'll reckon:  
Since thrice-six has it thrown to me, this signal.  
Well, may it hap that, as he comes, the loved hand  
O' the household's lord I may sustain with this hand!  
As for the rest, I 'm mute: on tongue a big ox  
Has trodden. Yet this House, if voice it take should,  
Most plain would speak. So, willing I myself speak  
To those who know: to who know not — I 'm blank-  
ness.

## CHOROS.

The tenth year this, since Priamos' great match,  
King Menelaos, Agamemnon King,

— The strenuous yoke-pair of the Atreidai's honor  
Two-throned, two-sceptred, whereof Zeus was donor —  
Did from this land the aid, the armament dispatch,  
The thousand-sailored force of Argives clamoring  
“Ares” from out the indignant breast, as fling  
Passion forth vultures which, because of grief  
Away, — as are their young ones, — with the thief,  
Lofty above their brood-nests wheel in ring,  
Row round and round with oar of either wing,  
Lament the bedded chicks, lost labor that was love :  
Which hearing, one above  
— Whether Apollon, Pan, or Zeus — that wail,  
Sharp-piercing bird-shriek of the guests who fare  
Housemates with gods in air —  
Suchanone sends, against who these assail,  
What, late-sent, shall not fail  
Of punishing — Erinus. Here as there,  
The Guardian of the Guest, Zeus, the excelling one,  
Sends against Alexandros either son  
Of Atreus : for that wife, the many-husbanded,  
Appointing many a tug that tries the limb,  
While the knee plays the prop in dust, while, shred  
To morsels, lies the spear-shaft ; in those grim  
Marriage-prolusions when their Fury wed  
Danaoi and Troes, both alike. All's said :  
Things are where things are, and, as fate has willed,  
So shall they be fulfilled.

Not gently-grieving, not just doling out  
The drops of expiation — no, nor tears distilled —  
Shall he we know of bring the hard about  
To soft — that intense ire  
At those mock rites unsanctified by fire.  
But we pay nought here : through our flesh, age-  
weighed,  
Left out from who gave aid  
In that day, — we remain,  
Staying on staves a strength  
The equal of a child's at length.  
For when young marrow in the breast doth reign,  
That's the old man's match, — Ares out of place  
In either : but in oldest age's case,  
Foliage a-fading, why, he wends his way  
On three feet, and, no stronger than a child,  
Wanders about gone wild,  
A dream in day.  
But thou, Tundareus' daughter, Klutaimnestra queen,  
What need? What new? What having heard or  
seen,  
By what announcement's tidings, everywhere  
Settest thou, round about, the sacrifice a-flare?  
For, of all gods the city-swaying,  
Those supernal, those infernal,  
Those of the fields', those of the mart's obeying, —  
The altars blaze with gifts ;

And here and there, heaven-high the torch uplifts  
Flame — medicated with persuasions mild,  
With foul admixture unbeguiled —  
Of holy unguent, from the clotted chrism  
Brought from the palace, safe in its abysm.  
Of these things, speaking what may be indeed  
Both possible and lawful to concede,  
Healer do thou become ! — of this solicitude  
Which, now, stands plainly forth of evil mood,  
And, then . . . but from oblations, hope, to-day  
Gracious appearing, wards away  
From soul the insatiate care,  
The sorrow at my breast, devouring there !

Empowered am I to sing  
The omens, what their force which, journeying,  
Rejoiced the potentates :  
(For still, from God, inflates  
My breast, song-suasion : age,  
Born to the business, still such war can wage)  
— How the fierce bird against the Teukris land  
Dispatched, with spear and executing hand,  
The Achaian's two-throned empery — o'er Hellas'  
youth  
Two rulers with one mind :  
The birds' king to these kings of ships, on high,  
— The black sort, and the sort that's white behind —

Appearing by the palace, on the spear-throw side,  
In right sky-regions, visible far and wide, —  
Devouring a hare-creature, great with young,  
Baulked of more racings they, as she from whom they  
          sprung !

Ah, Linos, say — ah, Linos, song of wail !  
But may the good prevail !

The prudent army-prophet seeing two  
The Atreidai, two their tempers, knew  
Those feasting on the hare  
The armament-conductors were ;  
And thus he spoke, explaining signs in view.  
“ In time, this outset takes the town of Priamos :  
But all before its towers, — the people’s wealth that  
          was,

Of flocks and herds, — as sure, shall booty-sharing  
          thence

Drain to the dregs away, by battle violence.  
Only, have care lest grudge of any god disturb  
With cloud the unsullied shine of that great force, the  
          curb

Of Troia, struck with damp  
Beforehand in the camp !  
For envyingly is  
The virgin Artemis  
Toward — her father’s flying hounds — this House —

The sacrificers of the piteous  
And cowering beast,  
Brood and all, ere the birth : she hates the eagles'  
feast.

Ah, Linos, say — ah, Linos, song of wail !  
But may the good prevail !

Thus ready is the beauteous one with help  
To those small dew-drop things fierce lions whelp,  
And udder-loving litter of each brute  
That roams the mead ; and therefore makes she suit,  
The fair one, for fulfilment to the end  
Of things these signs portend —  
Which partly smile, indeed, but partly scowl —  
The phantasms of the fowl.  
I call Ieïos Paian to avert  
She work the Danaoi hurt  
By any thwarting waftures, long and fast  
Holdings from sail of ships :  
And sacrifice, another than the last,  
She for herself precipitate  
Something unlawful, feast for no man's lips,  
Builder of quarrels, with the House cognate —  
Having in awe no husband : for remains  
A frightful, backward-darting in the path,  
Wily house-keeping chronicler of wrath,  
That has to punish that old children's fate ! ”



Such things did Kalchas, — with abundant gains  
As well, — vociferate,  
Predictions from the birds, in journeying,  
Above the abode of either king.  
With these, symphonious, sing —  
Ah, Linos, say — ah, Linos, song of wail!  
But may the good prevail!

Zeus, whosoe'er he be, — if that express  
Aught dear to him on whom I call —  
So do I him address.  
I cannot liken out, by all  
Admeasurement of powers,  
Any but Zeus for refuge at such hours,  
If veritably needs I must  
From off my soul its vague care-burthen thrust.

Not — whosoever was the great of yore,  
Bursting to bloom with bravery all round —  
Is in our mouths : he was, but is no more.  
And who it was that after came to be,  
Met the thrice-throwing wrestler, — he  
Is also gone to ground.  
But "Zeus" — if any, heart and soul, that name —  
Shouting the triumph-praise — proclaim,  
Complete in judgment shall that man be found.  
Zeus, who leads onward mortals to be wise,

Appoints that suffering masterfully teach.  
In sleep, before the heart of each,  
A woe-remembering travail sheds in dew  
Discretion, — ay, and melts the unwilling too  
By what, perchance, may be a graciousness  
Of gods, enforced no less, —  
As they, commanders of the crew,  
Assume the awful seat.  
And then the old leader of the Achaian fleet,  
Disparaging no seer —  
With bated breath to suit misfortune's inrush here  
— (What time it labored, that Achaian host,  
By stay from sailing, — every pulse at length  
Emptied of vital strength, —  
Hard over Kalchis shore-bound, current-crost  
In Aulis station, — while the winds which post  
From Strumon, ill-delayers, famine-fraught,  
Tempters of man to sail where harborage is naught,  
Spendthrifts of ships and cables, turning time  
To twice the length, — these carded, by delay,  
To less and less away  
The Argeians' flowery prime :  
And when a remedy more grave and grand  
Than aught before, — yea, for the storm and dearth, —  
The prophet to the foremost in command  
Shrieked forth, as cause of this  
Adducing Artemis,

So that the Atreidai striking staves on earth  
Could not withhold the tear) —  
Then did the king, the elder, speak this clear.

“Heavy the fate, indeed, — to disobey!  
Yet heavy if my child I slay,  
The adornment of my household : with the tide  
Of virgin-slaughter, at the altar-side,  
A father’s hands defiling : which the way  
Without its evils, say?  
How shall I turn fleet-fugitive,  
Failing of duty to allies?  
Since for a wind-abating sacrifice  
And virgin blood, — ’t is right they strive,  
Nay, madden with desire.  
Well may it work them — this that they require !”

But when he underwent necessity’s  
Yoke-trace, — from soul blowing unhallowed change  
Unclean, abominable, — thence — another man —  
The audacious mind of him began  
Its wildest range.  
For this it gives mortals hardihood —  
Some vice-devising miserable mood  
Of madness, and first woe of all the brood,  
The sacrificer of his daughter — strange ! —  
He dared become, to expedite

Woman-avenging warfare, — anchors weighed  
With such prelusive rite !

Prayings and callings “ Father ” — naught they made  
Of these, and of the virgin-age, —  
Captains heart-set on war to wage !  
His ministrants, vows done, the father bade —  
Kid-like, above the altar, swathed in pall,  
Take her — lift high, and have no fear at all,  
Head-downward, and the fair mouth’s guard  
And frontage hold, — press hard  
From utterance a curse against the House  
By dint of bit — violence bridling speech.

And as to ground her saffron-vest she shed,  
She smote the sacrificers all and each  
With arrow sweet and piteous,  
From the eye only sped, —  
Significant of will to use a word,  
Just as in pictures : since, full many a time,  
In her sire’s guest-hall, by the well-heaped board  
Had she made music, — lovingly with chime  
Of her chaste voice, that unpolluted thing,  
Honored the third libation, — paian that should bring  
Good fortune to the sire she loved so well.

What followed — those things I nor saw nor tell.

But Kalchas' arts, — whate'er they indicate, —  
Miss of fulfilment never : it is fate.  
True, justice makes, in sufferers, a desire  
To know the future woe preponderate.  
But — hear before is need ?  
To that, farewell and welcome ! 't is the same, indeed,  
As grief beforehand : clearly, part for part,  
Conformably to Kalchas' art,  
Shall come the event.  
But be they as they may, things subsequent, —  
What is to do, prosperity betide  
E'en as we wish it ! — we, the next allied,  
Sole guarding barrier of the Apian land.

I am come, reverencing power in thee,  
O Klutaimnestra ! For 't is just we bow  
To the ruler's wife, — the male-seat man-bereaved.  
But if thou, having heard good news, — or none, —  
For good news' hope dost sacrifice thus wide,  
I would hear gladly : art thou mute, — no grudge !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Good-news-announcer, may — as is the by-word —  
Morn become, truly, — news from Night his mother !  
But thou shalt learn joy past all hope of hearing.  
Priamos' city have the Argeioi taken.

CHOROS.

How sayest? The word, from want of faith, escaped  
me.

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Troia the Achaioi hold : do I speak plainly ?

CHOROS.

Joy overcreeps me, calling forth the tear-drop.

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Right ! for, that glad thou art, thine eye convicts  
thee.

CHOROS.

For — what to thee, of all this, trusty token ?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

What 's here ! how else ? unless the god have cheated.

CHOROS.

Haply thou flattering shows of dreams respectest ?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

No fancy would I take of soul sleep-burthened.

CHOROS.

But has there puffed thee up some unwinged omen ?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

As a young maid's my mind thou mockest grossly.

CHOROS.

Well, at what time was — even sacked, the city?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Of this same mother Night — the dawn, I tell thee.

CHOROS.

And who of messengers could reach this swiftness?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Hephaistos — sending a bright blaze from Idé.  
Beacon did beacon send, from fire the poster,  
Hitherward: Idé to the rock Hermaian  
Of Lemnos: and a third great torch o' the island  
Zeus' seat received in turn, the Athoan summit.  
And, — so upsoaring as to stride sea over,  
The strong lamp-voyager, and all for joyance —  
Did the gold-glorious splendor, any sun like,  
Pass on — the pine-tree — to Makistos' watch-place;  
Who did not, — tardy, — caught, no wits about him,  
By sleep, — decline his portion of the missive.  
And far the beacon's light, on stream Euripos  
Arriving, made aware Messapios' warders,

And up they lit in turn, played herald onwards,  
Kindling with flame a heap of gray old heather.  
And, strengthening still, the lamp, decaying nowise,  
Springing o'er Plain Asopos, — full-moon-fashion  
Effulgent, — toward the crag of Mount Kithairon,  
Roused a new rendering-up of fire the escort —  
And light, far escort, lacked no recognition  
O' the guard — as burning more than burnings told  
you.

And over Lake Gorgopis light went leaping,  
And, at Mount Aigioplanktos safe arriving,  
Enforced the law — “to never stint the fire-stuff.”  
And they send, lighting up with ungrudged vigor,  
Of flame a huge beard, ay, the very foreland  
So as to strike above, in burning onward,  
The look-out which commands the Strait Saronic.  
Then did it dart until it reached the outpost  
Mount Arachnaïos here, the city's neighbor ;  
And then darts to this roof of the Atreidai  
This light of Idé's fire not unforefathered !  
Such are the rules prescribed the flambeau-bearers :  
He beats that's first and also last in running.  
Such is the proof and token I declare thee,  
My husband having sent me news from Troia.

## CHOROS.

The gods, indeed, anon will I pray, woman !



But now, these words to hear, and sate my wonder  
Thoroughly, I am fain — if twice thou tell them.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Troia do the Achaioi hold, this same day.  
I think a noise — no mixture — reigns i' the city.  
Sour wine and unguent pour thou in one vessel —  
Standers-apart, not lovers, would'st thou style them :  
And so, of captives and of conquerors, partwise  
The voices are to hear, of fortune diverse.  
For those, indeed, upon the bodies prostrate  
Of husbands, brothers, children upon parents  
— The old men, from a throat that 's free no longer,  
Shriekingly wail the death-doom of their dearest :  
While these — the after-battle hungry labor,  
Which prompts night-faring, marshals them to break-  
fast  
On the town's store, according to no billet  
Of sharing, but as each drew lot of fortune.  
In the spear-captured Troic habitations  
House they already : from the frosts upæthral  
And dews delivered, will they, luckless creatures,  
Without a watch to keep, slumber all night through.  
And if they fear the gods, the city-guarders,  
And the gods' structures of the conquered country,  
They may not — capturers — soon in turn be captive.  
But see no prior lust befall the army

To sack things sacred — by gain-cravings vanquished !  
 For there needs homeward the return's salvation,  
 To round the new limb back o' the double race-  
 course.

And guilty to the gods if came the army,  
 Awakened up the sorrow of those slaughtered  
 Might be — should no outbursting evils happen.  
 But may good beat — no turn to see i' the balance !  
 For, many benefits I want the gain of.

CHOROS.

Woman, like prudent man thou kindly speakest.  
 And I, thus having heard thy trusty tokens,  
 The gods to rightly hail forthwith prepare me ;  
 For, grace that must be paid has crowned our labors.

O Zeus the king, and friendly Night  
 Of these brave boons bestower —  
 Thou who didst fling on Troia's every tower  
 The o'er-roofing snare, that neither great thing might,  
 Nor any of the young ones, overpass  
 Captivity's great sweep-net — one and all  
 Of Até held in thrall !  
 Ay, Zeus I fear — the guest's friend great — who was  
 The doer of this, and long since bent  
 The bow on Alexandros with intent  
 That neither wide o' the white

Nor o'er the stars the foolish dart should light.  
The stroke of Zeus — they have it, as men say !  
This, at least, from the source track forth we may !  
As he ordained, so has he done.

“ No ” — said someone —

“ The gods think fit to care  
Nowise for mortals, such  
As those by whom the good and fair  
Of things denied their touch  
Is trampled ! ” but he was profane.  
That they do care, has been made plain  
To offspring of the over-bold,  
Outbreathing “ Ares ” greater than is just —  
Houses that spill with more than they can hold,  
More than is best for man. Be man's what must  
Keep harm off, so that in himself he find  
Sufficiency — the well-endowed of mind !  
For there's no bulwark in man's wealth to him  
Who, through a surfeit, kicks — into the dim  
And disappearing — Right's great altar.

Yes —

It urges him, the sad persuasiveness,  
Até's insufferable child that schemes  
Treason beforehand : and all cure is vain.  
It is not hidden : out it glares again,  
A light dread-lamping-mischief, just as gleams

The badness of the bronze ;  
Through rubbing, puttings to the touch,  
Black-clotted is he, judged at once.  
He seeks — the boy — a flying bird to clutch,  
The insufferable brand  
Setting upon the city of his land  
Whereof not any god hears prayer ;  
While him who brought about such evils there,  
That unjust man, the god in grapple throws.  
Such an one, Paris goes  
Within the Atreidai's house —  
Shamed the guest's board by robbery of the spouse.

And, leaving to her townsmen throngs a-spread  
• With shields, and spear-thrusts of sea-armament,  
And bringing Ilion, in a dowry's stead,  
Destruction — swiftly through the gates she went,  
Daring the undareable. But many a groan outbroke  
From prophets of the House as thus they spoke.  
“Woe, woe the House, the House and Rulers, — woe  
The marriage-bed and dints  
A husband's love imprints !  
There she stands silent ! meets no honor — no  
Shame — sweetest still to see of things gone long ago !  
And, through desire of one across the main,  
A ghost will seem within the house to reign :  
And hateful to the husband is the grace

Of well-shaped statues : from — in place of eyes,  
Those blanks — all Aphrodité dies.

“ But dream-appearing mournful fantasies —  
There they stand, bringing grace that 's vain.  
For vain 't is, when brave things one seems to view ;  
The fantasy has floated off, hands through ;  
Gone, that appearance, — nowise left to creep, —  
On wings, the servants in the paths of sleep ! ”  
Woes, then, in household and on hearth, are such  
As these — and woes surpassing these by much.  
But not these only : everywhere —  
For those who from the land  
Of Hellas issued in a band,  
Sorrow, the heart must bear,  
Sits in the home of each, conspicuous there.  
Many a circumstance, at least,  
Touches the very breast.  
For those  
Whom any sent away, — he knows :  
And in the live man's stead,  
Armor and ashes reach  
The house of each.

For Ares, gold-exchanger for the dead,  
And balance-holder in the fight o' the spear,  
Due-weight from Ilion sends —

What moves the tear on tear —  
A charred scrap to the friends :  
Filling with well-packed ashes every urn,  
For man that was the sole return.  
And they groan — praising much, the while,  
Now this man as experienced in the strife,  
Now that, fallen nobly on a slaughtered pile,  
Because of — not his own — another's wife.  
But things there be, one barks,  
When no man harks :  
A surreptitious grief that's grudge  
Against the Atreidai, who first sought the judge.  
But some there, round the rampart, have  
In Ilian earth, each one his grave :  
All fair-formed as at birth,  
It hid them — what they have and hold — the hostile  
earth.

And grave with anger goes the city's word,  
And pays a debt by public curse incurred.  
And ever with me — as about to hear  
A something night-involved — remains my fear :  
Since of the many-slayers — not  
Unwatching are the gods.  
The black Erinues, at due periods —  
Whoever gains the lot  
Of fortune with no right —

Him, by life's strain and stress  
Back-again-beaten from success,  
They strike blind : and among the out-of-sight  
For who has got to be, avails no might.  
The being praised outrageously  
Is grave, for at the eyes of such an one  
Is launched, from Zeus, the thunder-stone.  
Therefore do I decide  
For so much and no more prosperity  
Than of his envy passes unespied.  
Neither a city-sacker would I be,  
Nor life, myself by others captive, see.

A swift report has gone our city through,  
From fire, the good-news messenger : if true,  
Who knows ? Or is it not a god-sent lie ?  
Who is so childish and deprived of sense  
That, having, at announcements of the flame  
Thus novel, felt his own heart fired thereby,  
He then shall, at a change of evidence,  
Be worsted just the same ?  
It is conspicuous in a woman's nature,  
Before its view to take a grace for granted :  
Too trustful, — on her boundary, usurpature  
Is swiftly made ;  
But swiftly, too, decayed,  
The glory perishes by woman vaunted.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Soon shall we know — of these light-bearing torches,  
And beacons and exchanges, fire with fire —  
If they are true, indeed, or if, dream-fashion,  
This gladsome light came and deceived our judgment.  
Yon herald from the shore I see, o'ershadowed  
With boughs of olive : dust, mud's thirsty brother,  
Close neighbors on his garb, thus testify me  
That neither voiceless, nor yet kindling for thee  
Mountain-wood-flame, shall he explain by fire-smoke :  
But either tell out more the joyance, speaking. . . .  
Word contrary to which, I aught but love it!  
For may good be — to good that's known — append-  
age !

## CHOROS.

Whoever prays for aught else to this city  
— May he himself reap fruit of his mind's error !

## HERALD.

Ha, my forefathers' soil of earth Argeian !  
Thee, in this year's tenth light, am I returned to —  
Of many broken hopes, on one hope chancing ;  
For never prayed I, in this earth Argeian  
Dying, to share my part in tomb the dearest.  
Now, hail thou earth, and hail thou also, sunlight,  
And Zeus, the country's lord, and king the Puthian



From bow no longer urging at us arrows !  
Enough, beside Skamandros, cam'st thou adverse :  
Now, contrary, be saviour thou and healer,  
O king Apollon ! And gods conquest-granting,  
All — I invoke too, and my tutelary  
Hermes, dear herald, heralds' veneration, —  
And Heroes our forthsenders, — friendly, once more  
The army to receive, the war-spear's leavings !  
Ha, mansions of my monarchs, roofs beloved,  
And awful seats, and deities sun-fronting —  
Receive with pomp your monarch, long time absent !  
For he comes bringing light in night-time to you,  
In common with all these — king Agamemnon.  
But kindly greet him — for clear shows your duty —  
Who has dug under Troia with the mattock  
Of Zeus the Avenger, whereby plains are out-ploughed,  
Altars unrecognizable, and gods' shrines,  
And the whole land's seed thoroughly has perished.  
And such a yoke-strap having cast round Troia,  
The elder king Atreides, happy man — he  
Comes to be honored, worthiest of what mortals  
Now are. Nor Paris nor the accomplice-city  
Outvaunts their deed as more than they are done-by :  
For, in a suit for rape and theft found guilty,  
He missed of plunder and, in one destruction,  
Fatherland, house and home has mowed to atoms :  
Debts the Priamidai have paid twice over.

CHOROS.

Hail, herald from the army of Achaïans !

HERALD.

I hail : — to die, will gainsay gods no longer !

CHOROS.

Love of this fatherland did exercise thee ?

HERALD.

So that I weep, at least, with joy, my eyes full.

CHOROS.

What, of this gracious sickness were ye gainers ?

HERALD.

How now ? instructed, I this speech shall master.

CHOROS.

For those who loved you back, with longing stricken.

HERALD.

This land yearned for the yearning army, say'st thou ?

CHOROS.

So as to set me oft, from dark mind, groaning.

HERALD.

Whence came this ill mind — hatred to the army ?

CHOROS.

Of old, I use, for mischief's physic, silence.

HERALD.

And how, the chiefs away, did you fear any ?

CHOROS.

So that now, — late thy word, — much joy were —  
dying !

HERALD.

For well have things been worked out : these, — in  
much time,

Some of them, one might say, had luck in falling,  
While some were faulty : for who, gods excepted,  
Goes, through the whole time of his life, ungrieving ?  
For labors should I tell of, and bad lodgments,  
Narrow deckways ill-strewn, too, — what the day's  
woe

We did not groan at getting for our portion ?  
As for land-things, again, on went more hatred !  
Since beds were ours hard by the foemen's ramparts,  
And, out of heaven and from the earth, the meadow  
Dews kept a-sprinkle, an abiding damage

Of vestures, making hair a wild-beast matting.  
Winter, too, if one told of it — bird-slaying —  
Such as, unbearable, Idaian snow brought —  
Or heat, when waveless, on its noontide couches  
Without a wind, the sea would slumber falling  
— Why must one mourn thee? O'er and gone is  
labor :

O'er and gone is it, even to those dead ones,  
So that no more again they mind uprising.  
Why must we tell in numbers those deprived ones,  
And the live man be vexed with fate's fresh out-  
break ?

Rather, I bid full farewell to misfortunes !  
For us, the left from out the Argeian army,  
The gain beats, nor does sorrow counterbalance.  
So that 't is fitly boasted of, this sunlight,  
By us, o'er sea and land the aery flyers,  
“Troia at last taking, the band of Argives  
Hang up such trophies to the gods of Hellas  
Within their domes — new glory to grow ancient !”  
Such things men having heard must praise the city  
And army-leaders : and the grace which wrought  
them —  
Of Zeus, shall honored be. Thou hast my whole  
word.

CHOROS.

O'ercome by words, their sense I do not gainsay.

For, aye this breeds youth in the old — “to learn well.”

But these things most the house and Klutaimnestra  
Concern, ’t is likely : while they make me rich, too.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

I shouted long ago, indeed, for joyance,  
When came that first night-messenger of fire  
Proclaiming Ilion’s capture and dispersion.  
And someone, girding me, said “ Through fire-bearers  
Persuaded — Troia to be sacked now, thinkest ?  
Truly, the woman’s way, — high to lift heart up ! ”  
By such words I was made seem wit-bewildered :  
Yet still I sacrificed ; and, — female-song with, —  
A shout one man and other, through the city,  
Set up, congratulating in the gods’ seats,  
Soothing the incense-eating flame right fragrant.  
And now, what’s more, indeed, why need’st thou tell  
me ?

I of the king himself shall learn the whole word :  
And, — as may best be, — I my revered husband  
Shall hasten, as he comes back, to receive : for —  
What’s to a wife sweeter to see than this light  
(Her husband, by the god saved, back from warfare)  
So as to open gates ? This tell my husband —  
To come at soonest to his loving city.  
A faithful wife at home may he find, coming !

Such an one as he left — the dog o' the household —  
Trusty to him, adverse to the ill-minded,  
And, in all else, the same : no signet-impress  
Having done harm to, in that time's duration.  
I know nor pleasure, nor blameworthy converse  
With any other man more than — bronze-dippings !

HERALD.

Such boast as this — of the veracious brimful —  
Is not bad for a high-born dame to send forth !

CHOROS.

Ay, she spoke thus to thee — that hast a knowledge  
From clear interpreters — a speech most seemly !  
But speak thou, herald ! Meneleos I ask of :  
If he, returning, back in safety also  
Will come with you — this land's beloved chieftain ?

HERALD.

There 's no way I might say things false and pleasant  
For friends to reap the fruits of through a long time.

CHOROS.

How then if, speaking good, things true thou chance  
on ?

HERALD.

For, sundered, not well-hidden things become they.

The man has vanished from the Achaic army,  
He and his ship too. I announce no falsehood.

CHOROS.

Whether forth-putting openly from Ilion,  
Or did storm — wide woe — snatch him from the  
army?

HERALD.

Thou hast, like topping bowman, touched the target,  
And a long sorrow hast succinctly spoken.

CHOROS.

Whether, then, of him, as a live or dead man  
Was the report by other sailors bruited?

HERALD.

Nobody knows so as to tell out clearly  
Excepting Helios who sustains earth's nature.

CHOROS.

How say'st thou then, did storm the naval army  
Attack and end, by the celestials' anger?

HERALD.

It suits not to defile a day auspicious  
With ill-announcing speech : distinct each god's due :  
And when a messenger with gloomy visage

To a city bears a fall'n host's woes — God ward  
off ! —

One popular wound that happens to the city,  
And many sacrificed from many households —  
Men, scourged by that two-thonged whip Ares loves  
so,

Double spear-headed curse, bloody yoke-couple, —  
Of woes like these, doubtless, whoe'er comes weightied,  
Him does it suit to sing the Erinues' paian.  
But who, of matters saved a glad-news-bringer,  
Comes to a city in good estate rejoicing. . . .  
How shall I mix good things with evil, telling  
Of storm against the Achaioi, urged by gods' wrath?  
For they swore league, being arch-foes before that,  
Fire and the sea : and plighted troth approved they,  
Destroying the unhappy Argeian army.  
At night began the bad-wave-outbreak evils ;  
For, ships against each other Threkian breezes  
Shattered : and these, butted at in a fury  
By storm and typhoon, with surge rain-resounding, —  
Off they went, vanished, thro' a bad herd's whirling.  
And, when returned the brilliant light of Helios,  
We view the Aigaian sea on flower with corpses  
Of men Achaian and with naval ravage.  
But us indeed, and ship, unhurt i' the hull too,  
Either some one out-stole us or out-prayed us —  
Some god — no man it was the tiller touching.



And Fortune, saviour, willing on our ship sat.  
So as it neither had in harbor wave-surge  
Nor ran aground against a shore all rocky.  
And then, the water Hades having fled from  
In the white day, not trusting to our fortune,  
We chewed the cud in thoughts — this novel sorrow  
O' the army laboring and badly pounded.  
And now — of them if anyone is breathing —  
They talk of us as having perished : why not ?  
And we — that they the same fate have, imagine.  
May it be for the best ! Meneleos, then,  
Foremost and specially to come, expect thou !  
If (that is) any ray o' the sun reports him  
Living and seeing too — by Zeus' contrivings,  
Not yet disposed to quite destroy the lineage —  
Some hope is he shall come again to household.  
Having heard such things, know, thou truth art hear-  
ing !

## CHOROS.

Who may he have been that named thus wholly with  
exactitude —  
(Was he someone whom we see not, by forecastings of  
the future  
Guiding tongue in happy mood ?)  
— Her with battle for a bridegroom, on all sides con-  
tention-wooed,  
Helena ? Since — mark the suture ! —

Ship's-Hell, Man's-Hell, City's-Hell,  
From the delicately-pompous curtains that pavilion  
    well,  
Forth, by favor of the gale  
Of earth-born Zephuros did she sail.  
Many shield-bearers, leaders of the pack,  
Sailed too upon their track,  
Theirs who had directed oar,  
Then visible no more,  
To Simois' leaf-luxuriant shore —  
For sake of strife all gore !

To Ilion Wrath, fulfilling her intent,  
This marriage-care — the rightly named so — sent :  
In after-time, for the tables' abuse  
And that of the hearth-partaker Zeus,  
Bringing to punishment  
Those who honored with noisy throat  
The honor of the bride, the hymenæal note  
Which did the kinsfolk then to singing urge.  
But, learning a new hymn for that which was,  
The ancient city of Priamos  
Groans probably a great and general dirge  
Denominating Paris  
"The man that miserably marries : " —  
She who, all the while before,  
A life, that was a general dirge

For citizens' unhappy slaughter, bore.  
And thus a man, by no milk's help,  
Within his household reared a lion's whelp  
That loved the teat  
In life's first festal stage :  
Gentle as yet,  
A true child-lover, and, to men of age,  
A thing whereat pride warms ;  
And oft he had it in his arms  
Like any new-born babe, bright-faced, to hand  
Wagging its tail, at belly's strict command.

But in due time upgrown,  
The custom of progenitors was shown :  
For — thanks for sustenance repaying  
With ravage of sheep slaughtered —  
It made unbidden feast ;  
With blood the house was watered,  
To household — woe there was no staying :  
Great mischief many-slaying !  
From God it was — some priest  
Of Até, in the house, by nurture thus increased.

At first, then, to the city of Ilion went  
A soul, as I might say, of windless calm —  
Wealth's quiet ornament,  
An eyes' dart bearing balm,

Love's spirit-biting flower.  
But — from the true course bending —  
She brought about, of marriage, bitter ending :  
Ill-resident, ill-mate, in power  
Passing to the Priamidai — by sending  
Of Hospitable Zeus —  
Erinus for a bride, — to make brides mourn, her dower.

Spoken long ago  
Was the ancient saying  
Still among mortals staying :  
“ Man's great prosperity at height of rise  
Engenders offspring nor unchilded dies ;  
And, from good fortune, to such families,  
Buds forth insatiate woe.”  
Whereas, distinct from any,  
Of my own mind I am :  
For 't is the unholy deed begets the many,  
Resembling each its dam.  
Of households that correctly estimate,  
Ever a beauteous child is born of Fate.

But ancient Arrogance delights to generate  
Arrogance, young and strong mid mortals' sorrow,  
Or now, or then, when comes the appointed morrow.  
And she bears young Satiety ;  
And, fiend with whom nor fight nor war can be,

Unholy Daring — twin black Curses  
Within the household, children like their nurses.

But Justice shines in smoke-grimed habitations,  
And honors the well-omened life ;  
While, — gold-besprinkled stations  
Where the hands' filth is rife,  
With backward-turning eyes  
Leaving, — to holy seats she hies,  
Not worshipping the power of wealth  
Stamped with applause by stealth :  
And to its end directs each thing begun.

Approach then, my monarch, of Troia the sacker, of  
Atreus the son !  
How ought I address thee, how ought I revere thee, —  
nor yet overhitting  
Nor yet underbending the grace that is fitting ?  
Many of mortals hasten to honor the seeming-to-be —  
Passing by justice : and, with the ill-faring, to groan  
as he groans all are free.  
But no bite of the sorrow their liver has reached to :  
They say with the joyful, — one outside on each, too,  
As they force to a smile smileless faces.  
But whoever is good at distinguishing races  
In sheep of his flock — it is not for the eyes  
Of a man to escape such a shepherd's surprise,

As they seem, from a well-wishing mind,  
In watery friendship to fawn and be kind.  
Thou to me, then, indeed, sending an army for He-  
lena's sake,  
(I will not conceal it) wast — oh, by no help of the  
Muses! — depicted  
Not well of thy midriff the rudder directing, — con-  
victed  
Of bringing a boldness they did not desire to the men  
with existence at stake.  
But now — from no outside of mind, nor unlovingly —  
gracious thou art  
To those who have ended the labor, fulfilling their  
part ;  
And in time shalt thou know, by inquiry instructed,  
Who of citizens justly, and who not to purpose, the  
city conducted.

## AGAMEMNON.

First, indeed, Argos, and the gods, the local,  
'T is right addressing — those with me the partners  
In this return and right things done the city  
Of Priamos : gods who, from no tongue hearing  
The rights o' the cause, for Ilion's fate man-slaugh-  
t'rous  
Into the bloody vase, not oscillating,  
Put the vote-pebbles, while, o' the rival vessel,

Hope rose up to the lip-edge : filled it was not,  
By smoke the captured city is still conspicuous :  
Até's burnt offerings live : and, dying with them,  
The ash sends forth the fulsome blasts of riches.  
Of these things, to the gods grace many-mindful  
'T is right I render, since both nets outrageous  
We built them round with, and, for sake of woman,  
It did the city to dust — the Argeian monster,  
The horse's nestling, the shield-bearing people  
That made a leap, at setting of the Pleiads,  
And, vaulting o'er the tower, the raw-flesh-feeding  
Lion licked up his fill of blood tyrannic.  
I to the gods indeed prolonged this preface ;  
But — as for *thy* thought, I remember hearing —  
I say the same, and thou co-pleader hast me.  
Since few of men this faculty is born with —  
Their friend, successful, without grudge to honor.  
For moody, on the heart, a poison seated  
Its burthen doubles to who gained the sickness :  
By his own griefs he is himself made heavy,  
And out-of-door prosperity seeing groans at.  
Knowing, I'd call (for well have I experienced)  
“ Fellowship's mirror,” “ phantom of a shadow,”  
Those seeming to be mighty gracious to me :  
While just Odusseus — he who sailed not willing —  
When joined on, was to me the ready trace-horse.  
This of him, whether dead or whether living,

I say. For other city-and-gods' concernment —  
Appointing common courts, in full assemblage  
We will consult. And as for what holds seemly —  
How it may lasting stay well, must be counseled :  
While what has need of medicines Paionian  
We, either burning or else cutting kindly,  
Will make endeavor pain to turn from sickness.  
And now into the domes and homes by altar  
Going, I to the gods first raise the right-hand —  
They who, far sending, back again have brought me.  
And Victory, since she followed, fixed remain she !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Men, citizens, Argeians here, my worships !  
I shall not shame me, consort-loving manners  
To tell before you : for in time there dies off  
The diffidence from people. Not from others  
Learning, I of myself will tell the hard life  
I bore so long as this man was 'neath Ilion.  
First : for a woman, from the male divided,  
To sit at home alone, is monstrous evil —  
Hearing the many rumors back-revenging :  
And for now This to come, now That bring after  
Woe, and still worse woe, bawling in the household !  
And truly, if so many wounds had chanced  
On my husband here, as homeward used to dribble  
Report, he 's pierced more than a net to speak of !



While, were he dying (as the words abounded)  
A triple-bodied Geruon the Second,  
Plenty above — for loads below I count not —  
Of earth a three-share cloak he 'd boast of taking,  
Once only dying in each several figure !  
Because of such-like rumors back-revenging,  
Many the halters from my neck, above head,  
Others than *I* loosed — loosed from neck by main  
force !

From this cause, sure, the boy stands not beside me —  
Possessor of our troth-plights, thine and mine too —  
As ought Orestes ; be not thou astonished !  
For, him brings up our well-disposed guest-captive  
Strophios the Phokian — ills that told on both sides  
To me predicting — both of thee 'neath Ilion  
The danger, and if anarchy's mob-uproar  
Thy council should o'erthrow ; since it is born with  
Mortals, — whoe'er has fallen, the more to kick him.  
Such an excuse, I think, no cunning carries !  
As for myself — why, of my wails the rushing  
Fountains are dried up : not in them a drop more !  
And in my late-to-bed eyes damage have I  
Bewailing what concerned thee, those torch-holdings  
For ever unattended to. In dreams — why,  
Beneath the light wing-beats o' the gnat, I woke up  
As he went buzzing — sorrows that concerned thee  
Seeing, that filled more than their fellow-sleep-time.

Now, all this having suffered, from soul grief-free  
I would style this man here the dog o' the stables,  
The saviour forestay of the ship, the high roof's  
Ground-prop, son sole-begotten to his father,  
— Ay, land appearing to the sailors past hope,  
Loveliest day to see after a tempest,  
To the wayfaring-one athirst a well-spring,  
— The joy, in short, of scaping all that's — fatal !  
I judge him worth addresses such as these are  
— Envy stand off ! — for many those old evils  
We underwent. And now, to me — dear headship ! —  
Dismount thou from this car, not earthward setting  
The foot of thine, O king, that's Ilion's spoiler !  
Slave-maids, why tarry ? — whose the task allotted  
The soil o' the road to strew with carpet-spreadings.  
Immediately be purple-strewn the pathway,  
So that to home unhop'd may lead him — Justice !  
As for the rest, care shall — by no sleep conquered —  
Dispose things — justly (gods to aid !) appointed.

## AGAMEMNON.

Offspring of Leda, of my household warder,  
Suitably to my absence hast thou spoken,  
For long the speech thou didst outstretch ! But aptly  
To praise — from others ought to go this favor.  
And for the rest, — not me, in woman's fashion,  
Mollify, nor — as mode of barbarous man is —

To me gape forth a groundward-falling clamor !  
Nor, strewing it with garments, make my passage  
Envied ! Gods, sure, with these behoves us honor :  
But, for a mortal on these varied beauties  
To walk — to me, indeed, is nowise fear-free.  
I say — as man, not god, to me do homage !  
Apart from foot-mats both and varied vestures,  
Renown is loud, and — not to lose one's senses,  
God's greatest gift. Behoves us him call happy  
Who life has brought to end in loved well-being.  
If all things I might manage thus — brave man, I !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Come now, this say, nor feign a feeling to me !

AGAMEMNON.

With feeling, know indeed, I do not tamper !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Vowedst thou to the gods, in fear, to act thus ?

AGAMEMNON.

If any, I well knew resolve I outspoke.

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

What think'st thou Priamos had done, thus victor ?

AGAMEMNON.

On varied vests — I do think — he had passaged.

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Then, do not, struck with awe at human censure. . . .

AGAMEMNON.

Well, popular mob-outcry much avails too !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Ay, but the unenvied is not the much valued.

AGAMEMNON.

Sure, 't is no woman's part to long for battle !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Why, to the prosperous, even suits a beating !

AGAMEMNON.

What? thou this beating us in war dost prize too?

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Persuade thee ! power, for once, grant *me* — and  
willing !

## AGAMEMNON.

But if this seem so to thee — shoes, let someone  
Loose under, quick — foot's serviceable carriage !  
And me, on these sea-products walking, may no  
Grudge from a distance, from the god's eye, strike at !  
For great shame were my strewment-spoiling — riches  
Spoiling with feet, and silver-purchased textures !  
Of these things, thus then. But this female-stranger  
Tenderly take inside ! Who conquers mildly  
God, from afar, benignantly regardeth.  
For, willing, no one wears a yoke that's servile :  
And she, of many valuables, outpicked  
The flower, the army's gift, myself has followed.  
So, — since to hear thee, I am brought about thus, —  
I go into the palace — purples treading.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

There is the sea — and what man shall exhaust  
it? —  
Feeding much purple's worth-its-weight-in-silver  
Dye, ever fresh and fresh, our garments' tincture ;  
At home, such wealth, king, we begin — by gods'  
help —  
With having, and to lack, the household knows not.  
Of many garments had I vowed a treading

(In oracles if fore-enjoined the household)  
 Of this dear soul the safe-return-price scheming !  
 For, root existing, foliage goes up houses  
 Shadow o'erspreading against Seirios dog-star ;  
 And, thou returning to the hearth domestic,  
 Warmth, yea, in winter dost thou show returning.  
 And when, too, Zeus works, from the green-grape  
     acrid,  
 Wine — then, already, cool in houses cometh —  
 The perfect man his home perambulating !  
 Zeus, Zeus Perfecter, these my prayers perfect thou !  
 Thy care be — yea — of things thou may'st make per-  
     fect !

•  
 CHOROS.

Wherefore to me, this fear —  
 Groundedly stationed here  
 Fronting my heart, the portent-watcher — flits she ?  
 Wherefore should prophet-play  
 The uncalled unpaid lay,  
 Nor — having spat forth fear, like bad dreams — sits  
     she  
 On the mind's throne beloved — well-suasive Bold-  
     ness ?  
 For time, since, by a throw of all the hands,  
 The boat's stern-cables touched the sands,  
 Has past from youth to oldness, —  
 When under Ilion rushed the ship-borne bands.

And from my eyes I learn —  
Being myself my witness — their return.  
Yet, all the same, without a lyre, my soul,  
Itself its teacher too, chants from within  
Erinus' dirge, not having now the whole  
Of Hope's dear boldness : nor my inwards sin —  
The heart that 's rolled in whirls against the mind  
Justly presageful of a fate behind.  
But I pray — things false, from my hope, may fall  
Into the fate that 's not-fulfilled-at-all !

Especially at least, of health that 's great  
The term 's insatiable : for, its weight  
— A neighbor, with a common wall between —  
Ever will sickness lean ;  
And destiny, her course pursuing straight,  
Has struck man's ship against a reef unseen.  
Now, when a portion, rather than the treasure,  
Fear casts from sling, with peril in right measure,  
It has not sunk — the universal freight,  
(With misery freighted over-full)  
Nor has fear whelmed the hull.  
Then too the gift of Zeus,  
Two-handedly profuse,  
Even from the furrows' yield for yearly use  
Has done away with famine, the disease ;  
But blood of man to earth once falling, — deadly,  
black, —

In times ere these, —  
Who may, by singing spells, call back ?  
Zeus had not else stopped one who rightly knew  
The way to bring the dead again.  
But, did not an appointed Fate constrain  
The Fate from gods, to bear no more than due,  
My heart, outstripping what tongue utters,  
Would have all out : which now, in darkness, mut-  
ters  
Moodily grieved, nor ever hopes to find  
How she a word in season may unwind  
From out the enkindling mind.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Take thyself in, thou too — I say, Kassandra !  
Since Zeus — not angrily — in household placed  
thee  
Partaker of hand-sprinklings, with the many  
Slaves stationed, his the Owner's altar close to.  
Descend from out this car, nor be high-minded !  
And truly they do say Alkmene's child once  
Bore being sold, slaves' barley-bread his living.  
If, then, necessity of this lot o'erbalance,  
Much is the favor of old-wealthy masters :  
For those who, never hoping, made fine harvest  
Are harsh to slaves in all things, beyond measure.  
Thou hast — with us — such usage as law warrants.



## CHOROS.

To thee it was, she paused plain speech from speaking.  
Being inside the fatal nets — obeying,  
Thou may'st obey : but thou may'st disobey too !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Why, if she is not, in the swallow's fashion,  
An unknown and barbaric voice possessed of,  
I, with speech — speaking in mind's scope — per-  
suade her.

## CHOROS.

Follow! The best — as things now stand — she  
speaks of.  
Obey thou, leaving this thy car-enthronement !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Well, with this thing at door, for me no leisure  
To waste time : as concerns the hearth mid-naveled,  
Already stand the sheep for fireside slaying  
By those who never hoped to have such favor.  
If thou, then, aught of this wilt do, delay not !  
But if thou, being witless, tak'st no word in,  
Speak thou, instead of voice, with hand as Kars do !

## CHOROS.

She seems a plain interpreter in need of,  
The stranger ! and her way — a beast's new-captured !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Why, she is mad, sure, — hears her own bad senses, —  
 Who, while she comes, leaving a town new-captured,  
 Yet knows not how to bear the bit o' the bridle  
 Before she has out-frothed her bloody fierceness.  
 Not I — throwing away more words — will shamed  
                   be !

CHOROS.

But I, — for I compassionate, — will chafe not.  
 Come, O unhappy one, this car vacating,  
 Yielding to this necessity, prove yoke's use !

KASSANDRA.

Otototoi, Gods, Earth —  
 Apollon, Apollon !

CHOROS.

Why didst thou “ototoi” concerning Loxias ?  
 Since he is none such as to suit a mourner.

KASSANDRA.

Otototoi, Gods, Earth, —  
 Apollon, Apollon !

CHOROS.

Ill-boding here again the god invokes she  
 — Nowise empowered in woes to stand by helpful.

KASSANDRA.

Apollon, Apollon,  
Guard of the ways, my destroyer !  
For thou hast quite, this second time, destroyed me.

CHOROS.

To prophesy she seems of her own evils :  
Remains the god-gift to the slave-soul present.

KASSANDRA.

Apollon, Apollon,  
Guard of the ways, my destroyer !  
Ha, whither hast thou led me ? to what roof now ?

CHOROS.

To the Atreidai's roof : if this thou know'st not,  
I tell it thee, nor this wilt thou call falsehood.

KASSANDRA.

How! How!  
God-hated, then ! Of many a crime it knew —  
Self-slaying evils, halts too :  
Man's-shambles, blood-besprinkler of the ground !

CHOROS.

She seems to be good-nosed, the stranger : dog-like,  
She snuffs indeed the victims she will find there.

KASSANDRA.

How ! How !

By the witnesses here I am certain now !

These children bewailing their slaughters — flesh  
dressed in the fire

And devoured by their sire !

CHOROS.

Ay, we have heard of thy soothsaying glory,

Doubtless : but prophets none are we in scent of !

KASSANDRA.

Ah, gods, what ever does she meditate ?

What this new anguish great ?

Great in the house here she meditates ill

Such as friends cannot bear, cannot cure it : and still

Off stands all Resistance

Afar in the distance !

CHOROS.

Of these I witless am — these prophesyings.

But those I knew : for the whole city bruises them.

KASSANDRA.

Ah, unhappy one, this thou consummatest ?

Thy husband, thy bed's common guest,

In the bath having brightened. . . . How shall I declare

Consummation? It soon will be there :

/ For hand after hand she outstretches,

At life as she reaches !

CHOROS.

Nor yet I've gone with thee ! for — after riddles —  
Now, in blind oracles, I feel resourceless.

KASSANDRA.

Eh, eh, papai, papai,  
What this, I espy ?  
Some net of Hades undoubtedly !  
Nay, rather, the snare  
Is she who has share  
In his bed, who takes part in the murder there !  
But may a revolt —  
Unceasing assault —  
On the Race, raise a shout  
Sacrificial, about  
A victim — by stoning —  
For murder atoning !

CHOROS.

What this Erinus which i' the house thou callest

To raise her cry? Not me thy word enlightens!  
To my heart has run  
A drop of the crocus-dye:  
Which makes for those  
On earth by the spear that lie,  
A common close  
With life's descending sun.  
Swift is the curse begun!

## KASSANDRA.

How! How!  
See — see quick!  
Keep the bull from the cow!  
In the vesture she catching him, strikes him now  
With the black-horned trick,  
And he falls in the watery vase!  
Of the craft-killing cauldron I tell thee the case!

## CHOROS.

I would not boast to be a topping critic  
Of oracles: but to some sort of evil  
I liken these. From oracles, what good speech  
To mortals, beside, is sent?  
It comes of their evils: these arts word-abounding  
that sing the event  
Bring the fear 't is their office to teach.

KASSANDRA.

Ah me, ah me —  
Of me unhappy, evil-destined fortunes !  
For I bewail my proper woe  
As, mine with his, all into one I throw.  
Why hast thou hither me unhappy brought ?  
— Unless that I should die with him — for nought !  
What else was sought ?

CHOROS.

Thou art some mind-mazed creature, god-possessed :  
And all about thyself dost wail  
A lay — no lay !  
Like some brown nightingale  
Insatiable of noise, who — well away ! —  
From her unhappy breast  
Keeps moaning Itus, Itus, and his life  
With evils, flourishing on each side, rife.

KASSANDRA.

Ah me, ah me,  
The fate o' the nightingale, the clear resounder !  
For a body wing-borne have the gods cast round her,  
And sweet existence, from misfortunes free :  
But for myself remains a sundering  
With spear, the two-edged thing !

## CHOROS.

Whence hast thou this on-rushing god-involving pain  
And spasms in vain ?  
For, things that terrify,  
With changing unintelligible cry  
Thou strikest up in tune, yet all the while  
After that Orthian style !  
Whence hast thou limits to the oracular road,  
That evils bode ?

## KASSANDRA.

Ah me, the nuptials, the nuptials of Paris, the deadly  
to friends !  
Ah me, of Skamandros the draught  
Paternal ! There once, to these ends,  
On thy banks was I brought,  
The unhappy ! And now, by Kokutos and Acheron's  
shore  
I shall soon be, it seems, these my oracles singing  
once more !

## CHOROS.

Why this word, plain too much,  
Hast thou uttered ? A babe might learn of such !  
I am struck with a bloody bite — here under —  
At the fate woe-wreaking



Of thee shrill-shrieking :  
To me who hear — a wonder !

KASSANDRA.

Ah me, the toils — the toils of the city  
The wholly destroyed : ah, pity,  
Of the sacrificings my father made  
In the ramparts' aid —  
Much slaughter of grass-fed flocks — that afforded no  
cure  
That the city should not, as it does now, the burthen  
endure !  
But I, with the soul on fire,  
Soon to the earth shall cast me and expire !

CHOROS.

To things, on the former consequent,  
Again hast thou given vent :  
And 't is some evil-meaning fiend doth move thee,  
Heavily falling from above thee,  
To melodize thy sorrows — else, in singing,  
Calamitous, death-bringing !  
And of all this the end  
I am without resource to apprehend.

KASSANDRA.

Well then, the oracle from veils no longer

Shall be outlooking, like a bride new-married :  
But bright it seems, against the sun's uprisings  
Breathing, to penetrate thee : so as, wave-like,  
To wash against the rays a woe much greater  
Than this. I will no longer teach by riddles.  
And witness, running with me, that of evils  
Done long ago, I nosing track the footstep !  
For, this same roof here — never quits a Choros  
One-voiced, not well-tuned since no "well" it utters :  
And truly having drunk, to get more courage,  
Man's blood — the Komos keeps within the household  
— Hard to be sent outside — of sister Furies :  
They hymn their hymn — within the house close sit-  
ting —  
The first beginning curse : in turn spit forth at  
The Brother's bed, to him who spurned it hostile.  
Have I missed aught, or hit I like a bowman ?  
False prophet am I, — knock at doors, a babbler ?  
Henceforward witness, swearing now, I know not  
By other's word the old sins of this household !

## CHOROS.

And how should oath, bond honorably binding,  
Become thy cure ? No less I wonder at thee  
— That thou, beyond sea reared, a strange-tongued  
city  
Should'st hit in speaking, just as if thou stood'st by !

KASSANDRA.

Prophet Apollon put me in this office.

CHOROS.

What, even though a god, with longing smitten ?

KASSANDRA.

At first, indeed, shame was to me to say this.

CHOROS.

For, more relaxed grows everyone who fares well.

KASSANDRA.

But he was athlete to me — huge grace breathing !

CHOROS.

Well, to the work of children, went ye law's way ?

KASSANDRA.

Having consented, Loxias I played false to.

CHOROS.

Already when the wits inspired possessed of ?

KASSANDRA.

Already townsmen all their woes I foretold.

CHOROS.

How wast thou then unhurt by Loxias' anger ?

KASSANDRA.

I no one aught persuaded, when I sinned thus.

CHOROS.

To us, at least, now sooth to say thou seemest.

KASSANDRA.

Halloo, Halloo, ah, evils !  
Again, straightforward foresight's fearful labor  
Whirls me, distracting with prelusive last-lays !  
Behold ye those there, in the household seated, —  
Young ones, — of dreams approaching to the figures ?  
Children, as if they died by their beloveds —  
Hands they have filled with flesh, the meal domestic —  
Entrails and vitals both, most piteous burthen,  
Plain they are holding ! — which their father tasted !  
For this, I say, plans punishment a certain  
Lion ignoble, on the bed that wallows,  
House-guard (ah, me !) to the returning master  
— Mine, since to bear the slavish yoke behoves me !  
The ships' commander, Ilion's desolator,  
Knows not what things the tongue of the lewd she-dog  
Speaking, outspreading, shiny-souled, in fashion

Of Até hid, will reach to, by ill fortune !  
Such things she dares — the female, the male's slayer !  
She is . . . how calling her the hateful bite-beast  
May I hit the mark ? Some amphisbaina — Skulla  
Housing in rocks, of mariners the mischief,  
Revelling Hades' mother, — curse, no truce with,  
Breathing at friends ! How piously she shouted,  
The all-courageous, as at turn of battle !  
She seems to joy at the back-bringing safety !  
Of this, too, if I nought persuade, all 's one ! Why ?  
What is to be will come ! And soon thou, present,  
" True prophet all too much " wilt pitying style me !

CHOROS.

Thuestes' feast, indeed, on flesh of children,  
I went with, and I shuddered. Fear too holds me  
Listing what 's true as life, nowise out-imaged !

KASSANDRA.

I say, thou Agamemnon's fate shalt look on !

CHOROS.

Speak good words, O unhappy ! Set mouth sleeping

KASSANDRA.

But Paian stands in no stead to the speech here.

CHOROS.

Nay, if the thing be near : but never be it !

KASSANDRA.

Thou, indeed, prayest : they to kill are busy !

CHOROS.

Of what man is it ministered, this sorrow ?

KASSANDRA.

There again, wide thou look'st of my foretellings.

CHOROS.

For, the fulfiller's scheme I have not gone with.

KASSANDRA.

And yet too well I know the speech Hellenic.

CHOROS.

For Puthian oracles, thy speech, and hard too !

KASSANDRA.

Papai : what fire this ! and it comes upon me !

Ototoi, Lukeion Apollon, ah me — me !

She, the two-footed lioness that sleeps with

The wolf, in absence of the generous lion,

Kills me the unhappy one : and as a poison  
Brewing, to put my price too in the anger,  
She vows, against her mate this weapon whetting  
To pay him back the bringing me, with slaughter.  
Why keep I then these things to make me laughed at,  
Both wands and, round my neck, oracular fillets ?  
Thee, at least, ere my own fate will I ruin :  
Go, to perdition falling ! Boons exchange we —  
Some other Até in my stead make wealthy !  
See there — himself, Apollon stripping from me  
The oracular garment ! having looked upon me  
— Even in these adornments, laughed by friends at,  
As good as foes, i' the balance weighed : and vainly —  
For, called crazed stroller, — as I had been gipsy,  
Beggar, unhappy, starved to death, — I bore it.  
And now the Prophet — prophet me undoing,  
Has led away to these so deadly fortunes !  
Instead of my sire's altar, waits the hack-block  
She struck with first warm bloody sacrificing !  
Yet nowise unavenged of gods will death be :  
For there shall come another, our avenger,  
The mother-slaying scion, father's doomsman :  
Fugitive, wanderer, from this land an exile,  
Back shall he come, — for friends, copestone these  
          curses !  
For there is sworn a great oath from the gods that  
Him shall bring hither his fallen sire's prostration.

Why make I then, like an indweller, moaning ?  
Since at the first I foresaw Ilion's city  
Suffering as it has suffered : and who took it,  
Thus by the judgment of the gods are faring.  
I go, will suffer, will submit to dying !  
But, Hades' gates — these same I call, I speak to,  
And pray that on an opportune blow chancing,  
Without a struggle, — blood the calm death bringing  
In easy outflow, — I this eye may close up !

CHOROS.

O much unhappy, but, again, much learned  
Woman, long hast thou outstretched ! But if truly  
Thou knowest thine own fate, how comes that, like to  
A god-led steer, to altar bold thou treadest ?

KASSANDRA.

There's no avoidance, — strangers, no ! Some time  
more !

CHOROS.

He last is, anyhow, by time advantaged.

KASSANDRA.

It comes, the day : I shall by flight gain little.

CHOROS.

But know thou patient art from thy brave spirit !



KASSANDRA.

Such things hears no one of the happy-fortuned.

CHOROS.

But gloriously to die — for man is grace, sure !

KASSANDRA.

Ah, sire, for thee and for thy noble children !

CHOROS.

But what thing is it? What fear turns thee back-  
wards ?

KASSANDRA.

Alas, alas !

CHOROS.

Why this “ Alas ? ” if ’t is no spirit’s loathing. . . .

KASSANDRA.

Slaughter blood-dripping does the household smell of !

CHOROS.

How else ? This scent is of hearth-sacrifices.

KASSANDRA.

Such kind of steam as from a tomb is proper !

CHOROS.

No Surian honor to the House thou speak'st of !

KASSANDRA.

But I will go, — even in the household wailing  
My fate and Agamemnon's. Life suffice me !  
Ah, strangers !  
I cry not “ ah ” — as bird at bush — through terror  
Idly ! to me, the dead, bear witness this much :  
When, for me — woman, there shall die a woman,  
And, for a man ill-wived, a man shall perish !  
This hospitality I ask as dying.

CHOROS.

O sufferer, thee — thy foretold fate I pity.

KASSANDRA.

Yet once for all, to speak a speech, I fain am :  
No dirge, mine for myself ! The sun I pray to,  
Fronting his last light ! — to my own avengers —  
That from my hateful slayers they exact too  
Pay for the dead slave — easy-managed hand's work !

CHOROS.

Alas for mortal matters ! Happy-fortuned, —  
Why, any shade would turn them : if unhappy,

By throws the wetting sponge has spoiled the picture !  
And more by much in mortals this I pity.  
The being well-to-do —  
Insatiate a desire of this  
Born with all mortals is,  
Nor any is there who  
Well-being forces off, aroints  
From roofs whereat a finger points,  
“No more come in !” exclaiming. This man, too,  
To take the city of Priamos did the celestials give,  
And, honored by the god, he homeward comes ;  
But now if, of the former, he shall pay  
The blood back, and, for those who ceased to live,  
Dying, for deaths in turn new punishment he dooms —  
Who, being mortal, would not pray  
With an unmischievous  
Daimon to have been born — who would not, hearing  
thus ?

AGAMEMNON.

Ah me ! I am struck — a right-aimed stroke within me !

CHOROS.

Silence ! Who is it shouts “stroke” — “right-aimed-ly” a wounded one ?

AGAMEMNON.

Ah me ! indeed again, — a second, struck by !

## CHOROS.

This work seems to me completed by this "Ah me"  
of the king's ;  
But we somehow may together share in solid counsel-  
ings.

## CHOROS 1.

I, in the first place, my opinion tell you :  
— To cite the townsmen, by help-cry, to house here.

## CHOROS 2.

To me, it seems we ought to fall upon them  
At quickest — prove the fact by sword fresh-flowing !

## CHOROS 3.

And I, of such opinion the partaker,  
Vote — to do something : not to wait — the main  
point !

## CHOROS 4.

'T is plain to see : for they prelude as though of  
A tyranny the signs they gave the city.

## CHOROS 5.

For we waste time ; while they, — this waiting's glory  
Treading to ground, — allow the hand no slumber.

## CHOROS 6.

I know not — chancing on some plan — to tell  
it :  
'T is for the doer to plan of the deed also.

## CHOROS 7.

And I am such another : since I 'm schemeless  
How to raise up again by words — a dead man !

## CHOROS 8.

What, and, protracting life, shall we give way  
thus  
To the disgracers of our home, these rulers ?

## CHOROS 9.

Why, 't is unbearable : but to die is better :  
For death than tyranny is the riper finish !

## CHOROS 10.

What, by the testifying " Ah me " of him,  
Shall we prognosticate the man as perished ?

## CHOROS 11.

We must quite know ere speak these things concern-  
ing :  
For to conjecture and " quite know " are two things.

## CHOROS 12.

This same to praise I from all sides abound in —  
Clearly to know — Atreides, what he 's doing !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Much having been before to purpose spoken,  
The opposite to say I shall not shamed be :  
For how should one, to enemies, — in semblance,  
Friends, — enmity proposing, — sorrow's net-frame  
Enclose, a height superior to outleaping ?  
To me, indeed, this struggle of old — not mindless  
Of an old victory — came : with time, I grant you !  
I stand where I have struck, things once accom-  
plished :

And so have done, — and this deny I shall not, —  
As that his fate was nor to fly nor ward off.  
A wrap-round with no outlet, as for fishes,  
I fence about him — the rich woe of the garment :  
I strike him twice, and in a double " Ah-me !"  
He let his limbs go — *there !* And to him, fallen,  
The third blow add I, giving — of Below-ground  
Zeus, guardian of the dead — the votive favor.  
Thus in the mind of him he rages, falling,  
And blowing forth a brisk blood-spatter, strikes me  
With the dark drop of slaughterous dew — rejoicing  
No less than, at the god-given dewy-comfort,

The sown-stuff in its birth-throes from the calyx.  
Since so these things are, — Argives, my revered  
here, —

Ye may rejoice — if ye rejoice : but I — boast !  
If it were fit on corpse to pour libation,  
That would be right — right over and above, too !  
The cup of evils in the house he, having  
Filled with such curses, himself coming drinks of.

## CHOROS.

We wonder at thy tongue : since bold-mouthed truly  
Is she who in such speech boasts o'er her husband !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Ye test me as I were a witless woman :  
But I — with heart intrepid — to you knowers  
Say (and thou — if thou wilt or praise or blame me,  
Comes to the same) — this man is Agamemnon,  
My husband, dead, the work of the right hand here,  
Ay, of a just artificer : so things are.

## CHOROS.

What evil, O woman, food or drink, earth-bred  
Or sent from the flowing sea,  
Of such having fed  
Didst thou set on thee  
This sacrifice

And popular cries  
 Of a curse on thy head?  
 Off thou hast thrown him, off hast cut  
 The man from the city : but —  
 Off from the city thyself shalt be  
 Cut — to the citizens  
 A hate immense !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Now, indeed, thou adjudgest exile to me,  
 And citizens' hate, and to have popular curses :  
 Nothing of this against the man here bringing,  
 Who, no more awe-checked than as't were a beast's  
     fate, —  
 With sheep abundant in the well-fleeced graze-  
     flocks, —  
 Sacrificed *his* child, — dearest fruit of travail  
 To me, — as song-spell against Threkian blowings.  
 Not *him* did it behove thee hence to banish  
 — Pollution's penalty? But hearing *my* deeds  
Justicer rough thou art ! Now, this I tell thee :  
 To threaten thus — me, one prepared to have thee  
 (On like conditions, thy hand conquering) o'er me  
 Rule : but if God the opposite ordain us,  
 Thou shalt learn — late taught, certes — to be mod-  
     est.



## CHOROS.

Greatly-intending thou art :  
Much-mindful, too, hast thou cried  
(Since thy mind, with its slaughter-outpouring part,  
Is frantic) that over the eyes, a patch  
Of blood — with blood to match —  
Is plain for a pride !  
Yet still, bereft of friends, thy fate  
Is — blow with blow to expiate !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

And this thou hearest — of my oaths, just warrant !  
By who fulfilled things for my daughter, Justice,  
Até, Erinus, — by whose help I slew him, —  
Not mine the fancy — Fear will tread my palace  
So long as on my hearth there burns a fire,  
Aigisthos as before well-caring for me ;  
Since he to me is shield, no small, of boldness.  
Here does he lie — outrager of this female,  
Dainty of all the Chruseïds under Ilion ;  
And she — the captive, the soothsayer also  
And couchmate of this man, oracle-speaker,  
Faithful bed-fellow, — ay, the sailors' benches  
They wore in common, nor unpunished did so,  
Since he is — thus ! While, as for her, — swan-  
fashion,

Her latest having chanted, — dying wailing  
She lies, — to him, a sweetheart : me she brought to  
My bed's by-nicety, the whet of dalliance.

## CHOROS.

Alas, that some  
Fate would come  
Upon us in quickness —  
Neither much sickness  
Neither bed-keeping —  
And bear unended sleeping,  
Now that subdued  
Is our keeper, the kindest of mood !  
Having borne, for a woman's sake, much strife —  
By a woman he withered from life !  
Ah me !  
Law-breaking Helena who, one,  
Hast many, so many souls undone  
'Neath Troia ! and now the consummated  
Much-memorable curse  
Hast thou made flower-forth, red  
With the blood no rains disperse,  
That which was then in the House —  
Strife all-subduing, the woe of a spouse.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Nowise, of death the fate —

Burdened by these things — supplicate !  
Nor on Helena turn thy wrath  
As the man-destroyer, as “ she who hath,  
Being but one,  
Many and many a soul undone  
Of the men, the Danaoi ” —  
And wrought immense annoy !

## CHOROS.

Daimon, who fallest  
Upon this household and the double-raced  
Tantalidai, a rule, minded like theirs displaced,  
Thou rulest me with, now,  
Whose heart thou gallest !  
And on the body, like a hateful crow,  
Stationed, all out of tune, his chant to chant  
Doth something vaunt !

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Now, of a truth, hast thou set upright  
Thy mouth's opinion, —  
Naming the Sprite,  
The triply-gross,  
O'er the race that has dominion :  
For through him it is that Eros  
The carnage-licker  
In the belly is bred : ere ended quite  
Is the elder throe — new ichor !

## CHOROS.

Certainly, great of might  
And heavy of wrath, the Sprite  
Thou tellest of, in the palace  
(Woe, woe !)  
— An evil tale of a fate  
By Até's malice  
Rendered insatiate !  
Oh, oh, —  
King, king, how shall I bewEEP thee ?  
From friendly soul what ever say ?  
Thou liest where webs of the spider o'ersweep thee ;  
In impious death, life breathing away.  
O me — me !  
This couch, not free !  
By a slavish death subdued thou art,  
From the hand, by the two-edged dart.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Thou boastest this deed to be mine :  
But leave off styling me  
“ The Agamemnonian wife ! ”  
For, showing himself in sign  
Of the spouse of the corpse thou dost see,  
Did the ancient bitter avenging-ghost  
Of Atreus, savage host,

Pay the man here as price —  
A full-grown for the young one's sacrifice.

## CHOROS.

That no cause, indeed, of this killing art thou,  
Who shall be witness-bearer?  
How shall he bear it — how?  
But the sire's avenging-ghost might be in the deed a  
    sharer.

He is forced on and on  
By the kin born flowing of blood,  
—Black Ares: to where, having gone,  
He shall leave off, flowing done,  
At the frozen-child's-flesh food.  
King, king, how shall I bewEEP thee!  
From friendly soul what ever say?  
Thou liest where webs of the spider o'ersweep thee,  
In impious death, life breathing away.  
Oh, me — me!  
This couch not free!  
By a slavish death subdued thou art,  
From the hand, by the two-edged dart.

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

No death "unfit for the free"  
Do I think this man's to be:  
For did not himself a slavish curse

To his household decree ?  
 But the scion of him, myself did nurse —  
 That much-bewailed Iphigeneia, he  
 Having done well by, —and as well, nor worse,  
 Been done to, — let him not in Hades loudly  
 Bear himself proudly !  
 Being by sword-destroying death amerced  
 For that sword's punishment himself inflicted first.

## CHOROS.

I at a loss am left —  
 Of a feasible scheme of mind bereft —  
 Where I may turn : for the house is falling :  
 I fear the bloody crash of the rain  
 That ruins the roof as it bursts amain :  
 The warning-drop  
 Has come to a stop.  
 Destiny doth Justice whet  
 For other deed of hurt, on other whetstones yet.  
 Woe, earth, earth — would thou hadst taken *me*  
 Ere I saw the man I see,  
 On the pallet-bed  
 Of the silver-sided bath-vase, dead !  
 Who is it shall bury him, who  
 Sing his dirge ? Can it be true  
 That *thou* wilt dare this same to do —  
 Having slain thy husband, thine own,

To make his funeral moan :  
And for the soul of him, in place  
Of his mighty deeds, a graceless grace  
To wickedly institute? By whom  
Shall the tale of praise o'er the tomb  
At the god-like man be sent —  
From the truth of his mind as he toils intent?

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

It belongs not to thee to declare  
This object of care !  
By us did he fall — down there !  
Did he die — down there ! and down, no less,  
We will bury him there, and not beneath  
The wails of the household over his death :  
But Iphigeneia, — with kindliness, —  
His daughter, — as the case requires,  
Facing him full, at the rapid-flowing  
Passage of Groans shall — both hands throwing  
Around him — kiss that kindest of sires !

## CHOROS.

This blame comes in the place of blame :  
Hard battle it is to judge each claim.  
“He is borne away who bears away :  
And the killer has all to pay.”  
And this remains while Zeus is remaining,

“The doer shall suffer in time” — for, such his ordaining.

Who may cast out of the House its cursed brood?  
The race is to Até glued!

## KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Thou hast gone into this oracle  
With a true result. For me, then, — I will  
— To the Daimon of the Pleisthenidai  
Making an oath — with all these things comply  
Hard as they are to bear. For the rest —  
Going from out this House, a guest,  
May he wear some other family  
To nought, with the deaths of kin by kin!  
And, — keeping a little part of my goods, —  
Wholly am I contented in  
Having expelled from the royal House  
These frenzied moods  
The mutually-murderous.

## AIGISTHOS.

O light propitious of day justice-bringing!  
I may say truly, now, that men’s avengers,  
The gods from high, of earth behold the sorrows —  
Seeing, as I have, i’ the spun robes of the Erinues,  
This man here lying, — sight to me how pleasant! —  
His father’s hands’ contrivances repaying.



For Atreus, this land's lord, of this man father,  
Thuestes, my own father — to speak clearly —  
His brother too, — being i' the rule contested, —  
Drove forth to exile from both town and household :  
And, coming back, to the hearth turned, a suppliant,  
Wretched Thuestes found the fate assured him  
— Not to die, bloodying his paternal threshold  
Just there : but host-wise this man's impious father  
Atreus, soul-keenly more than kindly, — seeming  
To joyous hold a flesh-day, — to my father  
Served up a meal, the flesh of his own children.  
The feet indeed and the hands' top divisions  
He hid, high up and isolated sitting :  
But, their unshowing parts in ignorance taking,  
He forthwith eats food — as thou seest — perdition  
To the race : and then, 'ware of the deed ill-omened,  
He shrieked O ! — falls back, vomiting, from the car-  
nage,  
And fate on the Pelopidai past bearing  
He prays down — putting in his curse together  
The kicking down o' the feast — that so might perish  
The race of Pleisthenes entire : and thence is  
That it is given thee to see this man prostrate.  
And I was rightly of this slaughter stitch-man :  
Since me, — being third from ten, — with my poor  
father  
He drives out — being then a babe in swathe-bands :

But, grown up, back again has justice brought me :  
And of this man I got hold — being without-doors —  
Fitting together the whole scheme of ill-will,  
So, sweet, in fine, even to die were to me,  
Seeing, as I have, this man i' the toils of justice !

CHOROS.

Aigisthos, arrogance in ills I love not.  
Dost thou say — willing, thou didst kill the man  
here,  
And, alone, plot this lamentable slaughter ?  
I say — thy head in justice will escape not  
The people's throwing — know that ! — stones and  
curses !

AIGISTHOS.

Thou such things soundest — seated at the lower  
Oarage to those who rule at the ship's mid-bench ?  
Thou shalt know, being old, how heavy is teaching  
To one of the like age — bidden be modest !  
But chains and old age and the pangs of fasting  
Stand out before all else in teaching, — prophets  
At souls'-cure ! Dost not, seeing aught, see this too ?  
Against goads kick not, lest tript-up thou suffer !

CHOROS.

Woman, thou, — of him coming new from battle

Houseguard — thy husband's bed the while disgracing, —

For the Army-leader didst thou plan this fate too?

AIGISTHOS.

These words too are of groans the prime-begetters !  
Truly a tongue opposed to Orpheus hast thou :  
For he led all things by his voice's grace-charm,  
But thou, upstirring them by these wild yelpings,  
Wilt lead them ! Forced, thou wilt appear the tamer !

CHOROS.

So — thou shalt be my king then of the Argeians —  
Who, not when for this man his fate thou plannedst,  
Daredst to do this deed — thyself the slayer !

AIGISTHOS.

For, to deceive him was the wife's part, certes :  
*I* was looked after — foe, ay, old-begotten !  
But out of this man's wealth will I endeavor  
To rule the citizens : and the no-man-minder  
— Him will I heavily yoke — by no means trace-horse,  
A corned-up colt ! but that bad friend in darkness,  
Famine its housemate, shall behold him gentle.

CHOROS.

Why then, this man here, from a coward spirit,

Didst not thou slay thyself? But, — helped, — a  
woman,  
The country's pest, and that of gods o' the country,  
Killed him! Orestes, where may he see light now?  
That coming hither back, with gracious fortune,  
Of both these he may be the all-conquering slayer?

AIGISTHOS.

But since this to do thou thinkest — and not talk —  
thou soon shalt know!  
Up then, comrades dear! the proper thing to do —  
not distant this!

CHOROS.

Up then! hilt in hold, his sword let everyone aright  
dispose!

AIGISTHOS.

Ay, but I myself too, hilt in hold, do not refuse to die!

CHOROS.

Thou wilt die, thou say'st, to who accept it. We the  
chance demand!

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Nowise, O belovedest of men, may we do other ills!  
To have reaped away these, even, is a harvest much  
to me!

Go, both thou and these the old men, to the homes  
appointed each,  
Ere ye suffer! It behoved one do these things just  
as we did:  
And if of these troubles, there should be enough—  
we may assent  
—By the Daimon's heavy heel unfortunately stricken  
ones!  
So a woman's counsel hath it — if one judge it learn-  
ing-worth.

AIGISTHOS.

But to think that these at me the idle tongue should  
thus o'er-bloom,  
And throw out such words — the Daimon's power ex-  
perimenting on —  
And, of modest knowledge missing, — me, the  
ruler, . . .

CHOROS.

Ne'er may this befall Argeians — wicked man to fawn  
before!

AIGISTHOS.

Anyhow, in after days, will I, yes, I, be at thee yet!

CHOROS.

Not if hither should the Daimon make Orestes  
straightway come!



AIGISTHOS.

O, I know, myself, that fugitives on hopes are pasture-fed !

CHOROS.

Do thy deed, get fat, defiling justice, since the power is thine !

AIGISTHOS.

Know that thou shalt give me satisfaction for this folly's sake !

CHOROS.

Boast on, bearing thee audacious, like a cock his females by !

KLUTAIMNESTRA.

Have not thou respect for these same idle yelpings !  
I and thou  
Will arrange it, ruling o'er this household excellently well.



**LA SAISIAZ.**



DEDICATED  
TO  
MRS. SUTHERLAND ORR.



1.

Good, to forgive ;  
Best, to forget !  
Living, we fret ;  
Dying, we live.  
Fretless and free,  
Soul, clap thy pinion !  
Earth have dominion,  
Body, o'er thee !

2.

Wander at will,  
Day after day, —  
Wander away,  
Wandering still —  
Soul that canst soar !  
Body may slumber :  
Body shall cumber  
Soul-flight no more.

3.

Waft of soul's wing !  
What lies above ?

Sunshine and Love,  
Skyblue and Spring !  
Body hides — where ?  
Ferns of all feather,  
Mosses and heather,  
Yours be the care !



## LA SAISIAZ.

A. E. S. SEPTEMBER 14, 1877.

DARED and done : at last I stand upon the summit,  
Dear and True !  
Singly dared and done ; the climbing both of us were  
bound to do.  
Petty feat and yet prodigious : every side my glance  
was bent  
O'er the grandeur and the beauty lavished through  
the whole ascent.  
Ledge by ledge, out broke new marvels, now minute  
and now immense :  
Earth's most exquisite disclosure, heaven's own God  
in evidence !  
And no berry in its hiding, no blue space in its out-  
spread,  
Pleaded to escape my footstep, challenged my emerg-  
ing head,

(As I climbed or paused from climbing, now o'er-  
branched by shrub and tree,  
Now built round by rock and boulder, now at just a  
turn set free,  
Stationed face to face with — Nature? rather with  
Infinitude)  
— No revealment of them all, as singly I my path  
pursued,  
But a bitter touched its sweetness, for the thought  
stung “Even so  
Both of us had loved and wondered just the same,  
five days ago!”  
Five short days, sufficient hardly to entice, from out its  
den  
Splintered in the slab, this pink perfection of the  
cyclamen;  
Scarce enough to heal and coat with amber gum the  
sloe-tree's gash,  
Bronze the clustered wilding apple, redden ripe the  
mountain-ash:  
Yet of might to place between us — Oh the barrier!  
Yon Profound  
Shrinks beside it, proves a pin-point: barrier this,  
without a bound!  
Boundless though it be, I reach you: somehow seem  
to have you here  
— Who are there. Yes, there you dwell now, plain  
the four low walls appear;

Those are vineyards, they enclose from ; and the little  
spire which points  
— That's Collonge, henceforth your dwelling! All  
the same, howe'er disjoints  
Past from present, no less certain you are here, not  
there : have dared,  
Done the feat of mountain-climbing, — five days since,  
we both prepared  
Daring, doing, arm in arm, if other help should haply  
fail.  
For you asked, as forth we sallied to see sunset from  
the vale,  
“ Why not try for once the mountain, — take a fore-  
taste, snatch by stealth  
Sight and sound, some unconsidered fragment of the  
hoarded wealth ?  
Six weeks at its base, yet never once have we together  
won  
Sight or sound by honest climbing : let us two have  
dared and done  
Just so much of twilight journey as may prove to-mor-  
row's jaunt  
Not the only mode of wayfare — wheeled to reach the  
eagle's haunt ! ”  
So, we turned from the low grass-path you were pleased  
to call “ your own,”  
Set our faces to the rose-bloom o'er the summit's front  
of stone

Where Salève obtains, from Jura and the sunken sun  
she hides,  
Due return of blushing "Good Night," rosy as a borne-  
off bride's,  
For his masculine "Good Morrow" when, with sun-  
rise still in hold,  
Gay he hails her, and, magnific, thrilled her black  
length burns to gold.  
Up and up we went, how careless — nay, how joy-  
ous! All was new,  
All was strange. "Call progress toilsome? that were  
just insulting you!  
How the trees must temper noontide! Ah, the thick-  
et's sudden break!  
What will be the morning glory, when at dusk thus  
gleams the lake?  
Light by light puts forth Geneva: what a land — and,  
of the land,  
Can there be a lovelier station than this spot where  
now we stand?  
Is it late, and wrong to linger? True, to-morrow  
makes amends.  
Toilsome progress? child's play, call it — specially  
when one descends!  
There, the dread descent is over — hardly our adven-  
ture, though!  
Take the vale where late we left it, pace the grass-  
path, 'mine,' you know!

Proud completion of achievement ! ” And we paced  
it, praising still  
That soft tread on velvet verdure as it wound through  
hill and hill ;  
And at very end there met us, coming from Collonge,  
the pair  
— All our people of the Chalet — two, enough and  
none to spare.  
So, we made for home together, and we reached it as  
the stars  
One by one came lamping — chiefly that prepotency  
of Mars —  
And your last word was “ I owe you this enjoyment ! ”  
— met with “ Nay :  
With yourself it rests to have a month of morrows  
like to-day ! ”  
Then the meal, with talk and laughter, and the news  
of that rare nook  
Yet untroubled by the tourist, touched on by no travel-  
book,  
All the same — though latent — patent, hybrid birth  
of land and sea,  
And (our travelled friend assured you) — if such mir-  
acle might be —  
Comparable for completeness of both blessings — all  
around  
Nature, and, inside her circle, safety from world’s sight  
and sound —



Comparable to our Saisiaz. "Hold it fast and guard  
it well !  
Go and see and vouch for certain, then come back  
and never tell  
Living soul but us ; and haply, prove our sky from  
cloud as clear,  
There may we four meet, praise fortune just as now,  
another year !"  
Thus you charged him on departure : not without the  
final charge  
"Mind to-morrow's early meeting ! We must leave  
our journey marge  
Ample for the wayside wonders : there's the stoppage  
at the inn  
Three-parts up the mountain, where the hardships of  
the track begin ;  
There's the convent worth a visit ; but, the triumph  
crowning all —  
There's Salève's own platform facing glory which  
strikes greatness small,  
— Blanc, supreme above his earth-brood, needles red  
and white and green,  
Horns of silver, fangs of crystal set on edge in his  
demense.  
So, some three weeks since, we saw them : so, to-  
morrow we intend  
You shall see them likewise ; therefore Good Night  
till to-morrow, friend !"

Last, the nothings that extinguish embers of a vivid day :

“What might be the Marshal’s next move, what Gambetta’s counter-play,”

Till the landing on the staircase saw escape the latest spark :

“Sleep you well !” “Sleep but as well, you !” —  
lazy love quenched, all was dark.

Nothing dark next day at sundawn ! Up I rose and forth I fared :

Took my plunge within the bath-pool, pacified the watch-dog scared,

Saw proceed the transmutation — Jura’s black to one gold glow,

Trod your level path that let me drink the morning deep and slow,

Reached the little quarry — ravage recompensed by shrub and fern —

Till the overflowing ardors told me time was for return.

So, return I did, and gayly. But, for once, from no far mound

Waved salute a tall white figure. “Has her sleep been so profound ?

Foresight, rather, prudent saving strength for day’s expenditure !

Ay, the chamber-window's open : out and on the terrace, sure !”  
No, the terrace showed no figure, tall, white, leaning  
through the wreaths,  
Tangle-twine of leaf and bloom that intercept the air  
one breathes,  
Interpose between one's love and Nature's loving, hill  
and dale  
Down to where the blue lake's wrinkle marks the  
river's inrush pale  
— Mazy Arve : whereon no vessel but goes sliding  
white and plain,  
Not a steam-boat pants from harbor but one hears  
pulsate amain,  
Past the city's congregated peace of homes and pomp  
of spires  
— Man's mild protest that there's something more  
than Nature, man requires,  
And that, useful as is Nature to attract the tourist's  
foot,  
Quiet slow sure money-making proves the matter's  
very root, —  
Need for body, — while the spirit also needs a comfort reached  
By no help of lake or mountain, but the texts whence  
Calvin preached.

“Here’s the veil withdrawn from landscape : up to  
Jura and beyond,  
All awaits us ranged and ready ; yet she violates the  
bond,  
Neither leans nor looks nor listens : why is this ?”  
A turn of eye  
Took the whole sole answer, gave the undisputed reason  
“why !”  
This dread way you had your summons ! No pre-  
monitory touch,  
As you talked and laughed (’t is told me) scarce a  
minute ere the clutch  
Captured you in cold forever. Cold ? nay, warm you  
were as life  
When I raised you, while the others used, in passion-  
ate poor strife,  
All the means that seemed to promise any aid, and all  
in vain.  
Gone you were, and I shall never see that earnest  
face again  
Grow transparent, grow transfigured with the sudden  
light that leapt,  
At the first word’s provocation, from the heart-deeps  
where it slept.  
Therefore, paying piteous duty, what seemed you have  
we consigned  
Peacefully to — what I think were, of all earth-beds,  
to your mind

Most the choice for quiet, yonder : low walls stop the  
vines' approach,  
Lovingly Salève protects you ; village-sports will ne'er  
encroach  
On the stranger lady's silence, whom friends bore so  
kind and well  
Thither "just for love's sake," — such their own word  
was : and who can tell ?  
You supposed that few or none had known and loved  
you in the world :  
May be ! flower that 's full-blown tempts the butterfly,  
not flower that 's furred.  
But more learned sense unlocked you, loosed the  
sheath and let expand  
Bud to bell and outspread flower-shape at the least  
warm touch of hand  
— May be, throb of heart, beneath which, — quicken-  
ing farther than it knew, —  
Treasure oft was disembosomed, scent all strange and  
unguessed hue.  
Disembosomed, reëmbosomed, — must one memory  
suffice,  
Prove I knew an Alpine-rose which all beside named  
Edelweiss ?  
  
Rare thing, red or white, you rest now : two days  
slumbered through ; and since

One day more will see me rid of this same scene  
 whereat I wince,  
 Tetchy at all sights and sounds and pettish at each  
 idle charm  
 Proffered me who pace now singly where we two went  
 arm in arm, —  
 I have turned upon my weakness : asked “And what,  
 forsooth, prevents  
 That, this latest day allowed me, I fulfil of her intents  
 One she had the most at heart — that we should thus  
 again survey  
 From Salève Mont Blanc together ?” Therefore, —  
 dared and done to-day  
 Climbing, — here I stand : but you — where ?

If a spirit of the place  
 Broke the silence, bade me question, promised an-  
 swer, — what disgrace  
 Did I stipulate “Provided answer suit my hopes, not  
 fears !”  
 Would I shrink to learn my life-time’s limit — days,  
 weeks, months or years ?  
 Would I shirk assurance on each point whereat I can  
 but guess —  
 “Does the soul survive the body ? Is there God’s  
 self, no or yes ?”

If I know my mood, 't were constant — come in what-  
so'er uncouth  
Shape it should, nay, formidable — so the answer were  
but truth.

Well, and wherefore shall it daunt me, when 't is I  
myself am tasked,  
When, by weakness weakness questioned, weakly  
answers — weakly asked ?  
Weakness never needs be falseness : truth is truth in  
each degree  
— Thunderpealed by God to Nature, whispered by  
my soul to me.  
Nay, the weakness turns to strength and triumphs in  
a truth beyond :  
“Mine is but man's truest answer — how were it did  
God respond ?”  
I shall no more dare to mimic such response in futile  
speech,  
Pass off human lisp as echo of the sphere-song out of  
reach,  
Than, — because it well may happen yonder, where  
the far snows blanch  
Mute Mont Blanc, that who stands near them sees  
and hears an avalanche, —  
I shall pick a clod and throw, — cry “Such the sight  
and such the sound !

What though I nor see nor hear them? Others do,  
the proofs abound!"

Can I make my eye an eagle's, sharpen ear to recognize

Sound o'er league and league of silence? Can I  
know, who but surmise?

If I dared no self-deception when, a week since, I and  
you

Walked and talked along the grass-path, passing lightly  
in review

What seemed hits and what seemed misses in a certain  
fence-play, — strife

Sundry minds of mark engaged in "On the Soul and  
Future Life," —

If I ventured estimating what was come of parried  
thrust,

Subtle stroke, and, rightly, wrongly, estimating could  
be just

— Just, though life so seemed abundant in the form  
which moved by mine,

I might well have played at feigning, fooling, —  
laughed "What need opine

Pleasure must succeed to pleasure else past pleasure  
turns to pain,

And this first life claims a second, else I count its  
good no gain?" —

Much less have I heart to palter when the matter to  
decide



Now becomes "Was ending ending once and always,  
when you died?"

Did the face, the form I lifted as it lay, reveal the  
loss

Not alone of life but soul? A tribute to yon flowers  
and moss,

What of you remains beside? A memory! Easy to  
attest

"Certainly from out the world that one believes who  
knew her best

Such was good in her, such fair, which fair and good  
were great perchance

Had but fortune favored, bidden each shy faculty  
advance;

After all — who knows another? Only as I know, I  
speak."

So much of you lives within me while I live my year  
or week.

Then my fellow takes the tale up, not unwilling to  
aver

Duly in his turn "I knew him best of all, as he knew  
her:

Such he was, and such he was not, and such other  
might have been

But that somehow every actor, somewhere in this  
earthly scene,

Fails." And so both memories dwindle, yours and  
mine together linked,

Till there is but left for comfort, when the last spark  
proves extinct,  
This — that somewhere new existence led by men and  
women new  
Possibly attains perfection coveted by me and you ;  
While ourselves, the only witness to what work our  
life evolved,  
Only to ourselves proposing problems proper to be  
solved  
By ourselves alone, — who working ne'er shall know  
if work bear fruit  
Others reap and garner, heedless how produced by  
stalk and root, —  
We who, darkling, timed the day's birth, — struggling,  
testified to peace, —  
Earned, by dint of failure, triumph, — we, creative  
thought, must cease  
In created word, thought's echo, due to impulse long  
since sped !  
Why repine ? There's ever some one lives although  
ourselves be dead !  
Well, what signifies repugnance ? Truth is truth how-  
e'er it strike.  
Fair or foul the lot apportioned life on earth, we bear  
alike.  
Stalwart body idly yoked to stunted spirit, powers,  
that fain

Else would soar, condemned to grovel, groundlings  
through the fleshly chain, —  
Help that hinders, hindrance proved but help dis-  
guised when all too late, —  
Hindrance is the fact acknowledged, howso'er ex-  
plained as Fate,  
Fortune, Providence: we bear, own life a burthen  
more or less.  
Life thus owned unhappy, is there supplemental hap-  
piness  
Possible and probable in life to come? or must we  
count  
Life a curse and not a blessing, summed-up in its  
whole amount,  
Help and hindrance, joy and sorrow?  
Why should I want courage here?  
I will ask and have an answer, — with no favor, with  
no fear, —  
From myself. How much, how little, do I inwardly  
believe  
True that controverted doctrine? Is it fact to which  
I cleave,  
Is it fancy I but cherish, when I take upon my lips  
Phrase the solemn Tuscan fashioned, and declare the  
soul's eclipse  
Not the soul's extinction? take his "I believe and I  
declare —

Certain am I — from this life I pass into a better,  
there  
Where that lady lives of whom enamored was my  
soul " — where this  
Other lady, my companion dear and true, she also is ?

I have questioned and am answered. Question, an-  
swer presuppose  
Two points : that the thing itself which questions, an-  
swers, — is, it knows ;  
As it also knows the thing perceived outside itself, —  
a force  
Actual ere its own beginning, operative through its  
course,  
Unaffected by its end, — that this thing likewise  
needs must be ;  
Call this — God, then, call that — soul, and both —  
the only facts for me.  
Prove them facts ? that they o'erpass my power of  
proving, proves them such :  
Fact it is I know I know not something which is fact  
as much.  
What before caused all the causes, what effect of all  
effects  
Haply follows, — these are fancy. Ask the rush if it  
suspects  
Whence and how the stream which floats it had a rise,  
and where and how

Falls or flows on still ! What answer makes the rush  
except that now  
Certainly it floats and is, and, no less certain than  
itself,  
Is the everyway external stream that now through  
shoal and shelf  
Floats it onward, leaves it — may be — wrecked at  
last, or lands on shore  
There to root again and grow and flourish stable  
evermore.  
— May be ! mere surmise not knowledge : much con-  
jecture styled belief,  
What the rush conceives the stream means through  
the voyage blind and brief.  
Why, because I doubtless am, shall I as doubtless be ?  
“ Because  
God seems good and wise.” Yet under this our life’s  
apparent laws  
Reigns a wrong which, righted once, would give quite  
other laws to life.  
“ He seems potent.” Potent here, then : why are  
right and wrong at strife ?  
Has in life the wrong the better ? Happily life ends  
so soon !  
Right predominates in life ? Then why two lives and  
double boon ?  
“ Anyhow, we want it : wherefore want ? ” Because,  
without the want,

Life, now human, would be brutish : just that hope,  
                  however scant,  
Makes the actual life worth leading ; take the hope  
                  therein away,  
All we have to do is surely not endure another day.  
This life has its hopes for this life, hopes that promise  
                  joy : life done —  
Out of all the hopes, how many had complete fulfil-  
                  ment ? none.  
“ But the soul is not the body : ” and the breath is  
                  not the flute ;  
Both together make the music : either marred and all  
                  is mute.  
Truce to such old sad contention whence, according  
                  as we shape  
Most of hope or most of fear, we issue in a half-  
                  escape :  
“ We believe ” is sighed. I take the cup of comfort  
                  proffered thus,  
Taste and try each soft ingredient, sweet infusion, and  
                  discuss  
What their blending may accomplish for the cure of  
                  doubt, till — slow,  
Sorrowful, but how decided ! needs must I o’erturn it  
                  — so !  
Cause before, effect behind me — blanks ! The mid-  
                  way point I am,

Caused, itself — itself efficient: in that narrow space  
must cram  
All experience — out of which there crowds conjecture  
manifold,  
But, as knowledge, this comes only — things may be  
as I behold,  
Or may not be; but, without me and above me, things  
there are ;  
I myself am what I know not — ignorance which  
proves no bar  
To the knowledge that I am, and, since I am, can  
recognize  
What to me is pain and pleasure : this is sure, the rest  
— surmise.  
If my fellows are or are not, what may please them  
and what pain, —  
Mere surmise: my own experience — that is knowl-  
edge, once again !  
  
I have lived, then, done and suffered, loved and  
hated, learnt and taught  
This — there is no reconciling wisdom with a world  
distraught,  
Goodness with triumphant evil, power with failure in  
the aim,  
If — (to my own sense, remember ! though none other  
feel the same !) —

If you bar me from assuming earth to be a pupil's  
place,  
And life, time, — with all their chances, changes, —  
just probation-space,  
Mine, for me. But those apparent other mortals —  
theirs, for them?  
Knowledge stands on my experience: all outside its  
narrow hem,  
Free surmise may sport and welcome! Pleasures,  
pains affect mankind  
Just as they affect myself? Why, here's my neighbor  
color-blind,  
Eyes like mine to all appearance: "green as grass"  
do I affirm?  
"Red as grass" he contradicts me — which employs  
the proper term?  
Were we two the earth's sole tenants, with no third  
for referee,  
How should I distinguish? Just so, God must judge  
'twixt man and me.  
To each mortal peradventure earth becomes a new  
machine,  
Pain and pleasure no more tally in our sense than red  
and green;  
Still, without what seems such mortal's pleasure, pain,  
my life were lost  
— Life, my whole sole chance to prove — although at  
man's apparent cost —



What is beauteous and what ugly, right to strive for,  
right to shun,  
Fit to help and fit to hinder, — prove my forces every-  
one,  
Good and evil, — learn life's lesson, hate of evil, love  
of good,  
As 't is set me, understand so much as may be under-  
stood —  
Solve the problem : " From thine apprehended scheme  
of things, deduce  
Praise or blame of its contriver, shown a niggard or  
profuse  
In each good or evil issue ! nor miscalculate alike  
Counting one the other in the final balance, which to  
strike,  
Soul was born and life allotted : ay, the show of things  
unfurled  
For thy summing-up and judgment, — thine, no other  
mortal's world !"  
What though fancy scarce may grapple with the com-  
plex and immense  
— " His own world for every mortal ? " Postulate  
omnipotence !  
Limit power, and simple grows the complex : shrunk  
to atom size,  
That which loomed immense to fancy low before my  
reason lies, —

I survey it and pronounce it work like other work :  
    success  
Here and there, the workman's glory, — here and  
    there, his shame no less,  
Failure as conspicuous. Taunt not "Human work  
    ape work divine?"  
As the power, expect performance! God's be God's  
    as mine is mine!  
God whose power made man and made man's wants,  
    and made, to meet those wants,  
Heaven and earth which, through the body, prove the  
    spirit's ministrants,  
Excellently all, — did he lack power or was the will  
    in fault  
When he let blue heaven be shrouded o'er by vapors  
    of the vault,  
Gay earth drop her garlands shrivelled at the first in-  
    fecting breath  
Of the serpent pains which herald, swarming in, the  
    dragon death?  
What, no way but this that man may learn and lay to  
    heart how rife  
Life were with delights would only death allow their  
    taste to life?  
Must the rose sigh "Pluck — I perish!" must the  
    eve weep "Gaze — I fade!"

— Every sweet warn “’Ware my bitter!” every shine  
bid “Wait my shade?”  
Can we love but on condition, that the thing we love  
must die?  
Needs there groan a world in anguish just to teach us  
sympathy —  
Multitudinously wretched that we, wretched too, may  
guess  
What a preferable state were universal happiness?  
Hardly do I so conceive the outcome of that power  
which went  
To the making of the worm there in yon clod its ten-  
ement,  
Any more than I distinguish aught of that which, wise  
and good,  
Framed the leaf, its plain of pasture, dropped the  
dew, its fineless food.  
Nay, were fancy fact, were earth and all it holds illu-  
sion mere,  
Only a machine for teaching love and hate and hope  
and fear  
To myself, the sole existence, single truth mid false-  
hood, — well!  
If the harsh throes of the prelude die not off into the  
swell  
Of that perfect piece they sting me to become a-strain  
for, — if

Roughness of the long rock-clamber lead not to the  
last of cliff,  
First of level country where is sward my pilgrim-foot  
can prize, —  
Plainlier ! if this life's conception new life fail to real-  
ize, —  
Though earth burst and proved a bubble glassing hues  
of hell, one huge  
Reflex of the devil's doings — God's work by no sub-  
terfuge —  
(So death's kindly touch informed me as it broke the  
glamour, gave  
Soul and body both release from life's long nightmare  
in the grave)  
Still, — with no more Nature, no more Man as riddle  
to be read,  
Only my own joys and sorrows now to reckon real  
instead, —  
I must say — or choke in silence — "Howsoever came  
my fate,  
Sorrow did and joy did nowise, — life well weighed, —  
preponderate."  
By necessity ordained thus ? I shall bear as best I  
can ;  
By a cause all-good, all-wise, all-potent ? No, as I  
am man !  
Such were God : and was it goodness that the good  
within my range

Or had evil in admixture or grew evil's self by  
change ?

Wisdom — that becoming wise meant making slow  
and sure advance

From a knowledge proved in error to acknowledged  
ignorance ?

Power? 't is just the main assumption reason most  
revolts at ! power

Unavailing for bestowment on its creature of an hour,  
Man, of so much proper action rightly aimed and  
reaching aim,

So much passion, — no defect there, no excess, but  
still the same, —

As what constitutes existence, pure perfection bright  
as brief

For yon worm, man's fellow-creature, on yon happier  
world — its leaf !

No, as I am man, I mourn the poverty I must  
impute :

Goodness, wisdom, power, all bounded, each a  
human attribute !

But, O world outspread beneath me ! only for myself  
I speak,

Nowise dare to play the spokesman for my brothers  
strong and weak,

Full and empty, wise and foolish, good and bad, in  
every age,

Every çlime, I turn my eyes from, as in one or other  
stage  
Of a torture writhe they, Job-like couched on dung  
and crazed with blains  
— Wherefore? whereto? ask the whirlwind what the  
dread voice thence explains!  
I shall “vindicate no way of God’s to man,” nor stand  
apart,  
“Laugh, be candid,” while I watch it traversing the  
human heart!  
Traversed heart must tell its story uncommented on:  
no less  
Mine results in “Only grant a second life, I acqui-  
esce  
In this present life as failure, count misfortune’s  
worst assaults  
Triumph, not defeat, assured that loss so much the  
more exalts  
Gain about to be. For at what moment did I so  
advance  
Near to knowledge as when frustrate of escape from  
ignorance?  
Did not beauty prove most precious when its oppo-  
site obtained  
Rule, and truth seem more than ever potent because  
falsehood reigned?  
While for love — Oh how but, losing love, does whoso  
loves succeed

By the death-pang to the birth-throe — learning what  
is love indeed ?  
Only grant my soul may carry high through death her  
cup unspilled,  
Brimming though it be with knowledge, life's loss  
drop by drop distilled,  
I shall boast it mine — the balsam, bless each kindly  
wrench that wrung  
From life's tree its inmost virtue, tapped the root  
whence pleasure sprung,  
Barked the bole, and broke the bough, and bruised  
the berry, left all grace  
Ashes in death's stern alembic, loosed elixir in its  
place !

Witness, Dear and True, how little I was 'ware of —  
not your worth  
— That I knew, my heart assures me — but of what a  
shade on earth  
Would the passage from my presence of the tall white  
figure throw  
O'er the ways we walked together ! Somewhat nar-  
row, somewhat slow,  
Used to seem the ways, the walking : narrow ways are  
well to tread  
When there's moss beneath the footstep, honeysuckle  
overhead :

Walking slow to beating bosom surest solace soonest  
 gives,  
 Liberates the brain o'er-loaded — best of all restora-  
 tives.  
 Nay, do I forget the open vast where soon or late con-  
 verged  
 Ways though winding? — world-wide heaven-high sea  
 where music slept or surged  
 As the angel had ascendant, and Beethoven's Titan  
 mace  
 Smote the immense to storm, Mozart would by a fin-  
 ger's lifting chase?  
 Yes, I knew — but not with knowledge such as thrills  
 me while I view  
 Yonder precinct which henceforward holds and hides  
 the Dear and True.  
 Grant me (once again) assurance we shall each meet  
 each some day,  
 Walk — but with how bold a footstep! on a way —  
 but what a way!  
 — Worst were best, defeat were triumph, utter loss  
 were utmost gain.  
 Can it be, and must, and will it?  
 Silence! Out of fact's domain,  
 Just surmise prepared to mutter hope, and also fear —  
 dispute  
 Fact's inexorable ruling "Outside fact, surmise be  
 mute!"



Well !

Ay, well and best, if fact's self I may force  
the answer from !  
'T is surmise I stop the mouth of ! Not above in  
yonder dome  
All a rapture with its rose-glow, — not around, where  
pile and peak  
Strainingly await the sun's fall, — not beneath, where  
crickets creak,  
Birds assemble for their bed-time, soft the tree-top  
swell subsides, —  
No, nor yet within my deepest sentient self the knowl-  
edge hides !  
Aspiration, reminiscence, plausibilities of trust  
— Now the ready "Man were wronged else," now the  
rash "and God unjust" —  
None of these I need ! Take thou, my soul, thy soli-  
tary stand,  
Umpire to the champions Fancy, Reason, as on either  
hand  
Amicable war they wage and play the foe in thy be-  
hoof !  
Fancy thrust and Reason parry ! Thine the prize  
who stand aloof !

FANCY.

I concede the thing refused : henceforth no certainty  
more plain

Than this mere surmise that after body dies soul lives  
again.

Two, the only facts acknowledged late, are now in-  
creased to three —

God is, and the soul is, and, as certain, after death  
shall be.

Put this third to use in life, the time for using fact !

REASON.

I do

Find it promises advantage, coupled with the other  
two.

Life to come will be improvement on the life that's  
now ; destroy

Body's thwartings, there's no longer screen betwixt  
soul and soul's joy.

Why should we expect new hindrance, novel tether ?  
In this first

Life, I see the good of evil, why our world began at  
worst :

Since time means amelioration, tardily enough dis-  
played,

Yet a mainly onward moving, never wholly retro-  
grade.

We know more though we know little, we grow  
stronger though still weak,

Partly see though all too purblind, stammer though  
we cannot speak.

There is no such grudge in God as scared the ancient  
Greek, no fresh  
Substitute of trap for dragnet, once a breakage in the  
mesh.  
Dragons were, and serpents are, and blindworms will  
be : ne'er emerged  
Any new-created Python for man's plague since earth  
was purged.  
Failing proof, then, of invented trouble to replace the  
old,  
O'er this life the next presents advantage much and  
manifold :  
Which advantage — in the absence of a fourth and  
farther fact  
Now conceivably surmised, of harm to follow from the  
act —  
I pronounce for man's obtaining at this moment.  
Why delay?  
Is he happy? happiness will change : anticipate the  
day !  
Is he sad? there's ready refuge : of all sadness  
death's prompt cure !  
Is he both, in mingled measure? cease a burthen to  
endure !  
Pains with sorry compensations, pleasures stinted in  
the dole,  
Power that sinks and pettiness that soars, all halved  
and nothing whole,

Idle hopes that lure man onward, forced back by as  
idle fears —  
What a load he stumbles under through his glad sad  
seventy years,  
When a touch sets right the turmoil, lifts his spirit  
where, flesh-freed,  
Knowledge shall be rightly named so, all that seems  
be truth indeed !  
Grant his forces no accession, nay, no faculty's in-  
crease,  
Only let what now exists continue, let him prove in  
peace  
Power whereof the interrupted unperfected play en-  
ticed  
Man through darkness, which to lighten any spark of  
hope sufficed, —  
What shall then deter his dying out of darkness into  
light ?  
Death itself perchance, brief pain that 's pang, con-  
densed and infinite ?  
But at worst, he needs must brave it one day, while,  
at best he laughs —  
Drops a drop within his chalice, sleep not death his  
science quaffs !  
Any moment claims more courage when, by crossing  
cold and gloom,  
Manfully man quits discomfort, makes for the pro-  
vided room

Where the old friends want their fellow, where the  
new acquaintance wait,  
Probably for talk assembled, possibly to sup in state!  
I affirm and reaffirm it therefore: only make as plain  
As that man now lives, that after dying man will live  
again, —  
Make as plain the absence, also, of a law to contra-  
vene  
Voluntary passage from this life to that by change of  
scene, —  
And I bid him — at suspicion of first cloud athwart  
his sky,  
Flower's departure, frost's arrival — never hesitate,  
but die!

## FANCY.

Then I double my concession: grant, along with new  
life sure,  
This same law found lacking now: ordain that,  
whether rich or poor  
Present life is judged in aught man counts advantage  
— be it hope,  
Be it fear that brightens, blackens most or least his  
horoscope, —  
He, by absolute compulsion such as made him live  
at all,  
Go on living to the fated end of life whate'er befall.

What though, as on earth he darkling grovels, man  
descry the sphere,  
Next life's — call it, heaven of freedom, close above  
and crystal-clear?  
He shall find — say, hell to punish who in aught cur-  
tails the term,  
Fain would act the butterfly before he has played out  
the worm!  
God, soul, earth, heaven, hell, — five facts now: what  
is to desiderate?

## REASON.

Nothing! Henceforth man's existence bows to the  
monition "Wait!  
Take the joys and bear the sorrows — neither with  
extreme concern!  
Living here means nescience simply: 't is next life  
that helps to learn.  
Shut those eyes, next life will open, — stop those ears,  
next life will teach  
Hearing's office, — close those lips, next life will give  
the power of speech!  
Or, if action more amuse thee than the passive atti-  
tude,  
Bravely bustle through thy being, busy thee for ill or  
good,

Reap this life's success or failure ! Soon shall things  
be unperplexed  
And the right and wrong, now tangled, lie unravelled  
in the next."

## FANCY.

Not so fast ! Still more concession ! not alone do I  
declare  
Life must needs be borne, — I also will that man be-  
come aware  
Life has worth incalculable, every moment that he  
spends  
So much gain or loss for that next life which on this  
life depends.  
Good, done here, be there rewarded, — evil, worked  
here, there amerced !  
Six facts now, and all established, plain to man the  
last as first.

## REASON.

There was good and evil, then, defined to man by this  
decree ?  
*Was* — for at its promulgation both alike have ceased  
to be.  
Prior to this last announcement "Certainly as God  
exists,  
As he made man's soul, as soul is quenchless by the  
deathly mists,

Yet is, all the same, forbidden premature escape from  
time

To eternity's provided purer air and brighter clime, —  
Just so certainly depends it on the use to which man  
turns

Earth, the good or evil done there, whether after death  
he earns

Life eternal, — heaven, the phrase be, or eternal death,  
— say, hell.

As his deeds, so proves his portion, doing ill or doing  
well !”

— Prior to this last announcement, earth was man's  
probation-place :

Liberty of doing evil gave his doing good a grace ;  
Once lay down the law, with Nature's simple “ Such  
effects succeed

Causes such, and heaven or hell depends upon man's  
earthly deed

Just as surely as depends the straight or else the  
crooked line

On his making point meet point or with or else with-  
out incline,” —

Thenceforth neither good nor evil does man, doing  
what he must.

Lay but down that law as stringent “ Would'st thou  
live again, be just ! ”

As this other “ Would'st thou live now, regularly draw  
thy breath !



For, suspend the operation, straight law's breach results in death" —

And (provided always, man, addressed this mode, be sound and sane)

Prompt and absolute obedience, never doubt, will law obtain !

Tell not me "Look round us ! nothing each side but acknowledged law,

Now styled God's — now, Nature's edict !" Where's obedience without flaw

Paid to either ? What's the adage rife in man's mouth ? Why, "The best

I both see and praise, the worst I follow" — which, despite professed

Seeing, praising, all the same he follows, since he disbelieves

In the heart of him that edict which for truth his head receives.

There's evading and persuading and much making law amends

Somehow, there's the nice distinction 'twixt fast foes and faulty friends,

— Any consequence except inevitable death when "Die,

Whoso breaks our law !" they publish, God and Nature equally.

Law that's kept or broken — subject to man's will and pleasure ! Whence ?

How comes law to bear eluding? Not because of impotence :

Certain laws exist already which to hear means to obey ;

Therefore not without a purpose these man must, while those man may

Keep and, for the keeping, haply gain approval and reward.

Break through this last superstructure, all is empty air — no sword

Firm like my first fact to stand on “God there is, and soul there is,”

And soul’s earthly life-allotment : wherein, by hypothesis,

Soul is bound to pass probation, prove its powers, and exercise

Sense and thought on fact, and then, from fact educating fit surmise,

Ask itself, and of itself have solely answer, “Does the scope

Earth affords of fact to judge by warrant future fear or hope ?”

Thus have we come back full circle : fancy’s footsteps one by one

Go their round conducting reason to the point where they begun,

Left where we were left so lately, Dear and True!  
When, half a week  
Since, we walked and talked and thus I told you, how  
suffused a cheek  
You had turned me had I sudden brought the blush  
into the smile  
By some word like "Idly argued! you know better all  
the while!"  
Now, from me — Oh not a blush but, how much more,  
a joyous glow,  
Laugh triumphant, would it strike did your "Yes, bet-  
ter I do know"  
Break, my warrant for assurance! which assurance  
may not be  
If, supplanting hope, assurance needs must change  
this life to me.  
So, I hope — no more than hope, but hope — no less  
than hope, because  
I can fathom, by no plumb-line sunk in life's apparent  
laws,  
How I may in any instance fix where change should  
meetly fall  
Nor involve, by one revisal, abrogation of them all  
— Which again involves as utter change in life thus  
law-released,  
Whence the good of goodness vanished when the ill  
of evil ceased.

Whereas, life and laws apparent re-instated, — all we  
 know,  
 All we know not, — o'er our heaven again cloud  
 closes, until, lo—  
 Hope the arrowy, just as constant, comes to pierce its  
 gloom, compelled  
 By a power and by a purpose which, if no one else  
 beheld,  
 I behold in life, so — hope !

Sad summing-up of all to say !

*Athanasius contra mundum*, why should he hope more  
 than they ?  
 So are men made notwithstanding, such magnetic vir-  
 tue darts  
 From each head their fancy haloes to their unresist-  
 ing hearts !

Here I stand, methinks a stone's throw from yon vil-  
 lage I this morn  
 Traversed for the sake of looking one last look at its  
 forlorn  
 Tenement's ignoble fortune : through a crevice, plain  
 its floor  
 Piled with provender for cattle, while a dung-heap  
 blocked the door.  
 In that squalid Bossex, under that obscene red roof,  
 arose,

Like a fiery flying serpent from its egg, a soul —  
Rousseau's.

Turn thence! Is it Diodati joins the glimmer of the  
lake?

There I plucked a leaf, one week since, — ivy, plucked  
for Byron's sake.

Famed unfortunates! And yet, because of that phos-  
phoric fame

Swathing blackness' self with brightness till putridity  
looked flame,

All the world was witched: and wherefore? what  
could lie beneath, allure

Heart of man to let corruption serve man's head as  
cynosure?

Was the magic in the dictum "All that's good is gone  
and past;

Bad and worse still grows the present, and the worst  
of all comes last:

Which believe — for I believe it?" So preached one  
his gospel-news;

While melodious moaned the other "Dying day with  
dolphin-hues!

Storm, for loveliness and darkness like a woman's eye!  
Ye mounts

Where I climb to 'scape my fellow, and thou sea  
wherein he counts

Not one inch of vile dominion! What were your  
especial worth

Failed ye to enforce the maxim 'Of all objects found  
on earth  
Man is meanest, much too honored when compared  
with — what by odds  
Beats him — any dog : so, let him go a-howling to his  
gods !'  
Which believe — for I believe it !" such the comfort  
man received  
Sadly since perforce he must : for why? the famous  
bard believed !

Fame ! Then, give me fame, a moment ! As I gather  
at a glance  
Human glory after glory vivifying yon expanse,  
Let me grasp them altogether, hold on high and  
brandish well  
Beacon-like above the rapt world ready, whether  
heaven or hell  
Send the dazzling summons downward, to submit itself  
the same,  
Take on trust the hope or else despair flashed full on  
face by — Fame !  
Thanks, thou pine-tree of Makistos, wide thy giant  
torch I wave !  
Know ye whence I plucked the pillar, late with sky  
for architrave ?  
This the trunk, the central solid Knowledge, kindled  
core, began

Tugging earth-deeps, trying heaven-heights, rooted  
yonder at Lausanne.  
This which flits and spits, the aspic, — sparkles in and  
out the boughs  
Now, and now condensed, the python, coiling round  
and round allows  
Scarce the bole its due effulgence, dulled by flake on  
flake of Wit —  
Laughter so bejewels Learning, — what but Ferney  
nourished it?  
Nay, nor fear — since every resin feeds the flame —  
that I dispense  
With yon Bossex terebinth-tree's all-explosive Elo-  
quence :  
No, be sure ! nor, any more than thy resplendency,  
Jean-Jacques,  
Dare I want thine, Diodati ! What though monkeys  
and macaques  
Gibber “ Byron ? ” Byron's ivy rears a branch beyond  
the crew,  
Green forever, no deciduous trash macaques and mon-  
keys chew !  
As Rousseau, then, eloquent, as Byron prime in poet's  
power, —  
Detonations, fulgurations, smiles — the rainbow, tears  
— the shower, —  
Lo, I lift the coruscating marvel — Fame ! and,  
famed, declare

— Learned for the nonce as Gibbon, witty as wit's self  
Voltaire . . .  
O the sorriest of conclusions to whatever man of  
sense  
Mid the millions stands the unit, takes no flare for  
evidence !  
Yet the millions have their portion, live their calm or  
troubled day,  
Find significance in fireworks : so, by help of mine,  
they may  
Confidently lay to heart and lock in head their life  
long — this :  
“ He there with the brand flamboyant, broad o'er  
night's forlorn abyss,  
Crowned by prose and verse ; and wielding, with Wit's  
bauble, Learning's rod . . .  
Well? Why, he at least believed in Soul, was very  
sure of God !

---

So the poor smile played, that evening : pallid smile  
long since extinct  
Here in London's mid-November ! Not so loosely  
thoughts were linked,  
Six weeks since as I, descending in the sunset from  
Salève,  
Found the chain, I seemed to forge there, flawless till  
it reached your grave, —



Not so filmy was the texture, but I bore it in my  
breast  
Safe thus far. And since I found a something in me  
would not rest  
Till I, link by link, unravelled any tangle of the chain,  
— Here it lies, for much or little ! I have lived all  
o'er again  
That last pregnant hour : I saved it, just as I could  
save a root  
Disinterred for re-interment when the time best helps  
to shoot.  
Life is stocked with germs of torpid life ; but may I  
never wake  
Those of mine whose resurrection could not be with-  
out earthquake !  
Rest all such, unraised forever ! Be this, sad yet  
sweet, the sole  
Memory evoked from slumber ! Least part this : then  
what the whole ?

*November 9, 1877.*

THE TWO POETS OF CROISIC.



I.

SUCH a starved bank of moss  
Till, that May-morn,  
Blue ran the flash across :  
Violets were born !

2.

Sky — what a scowl of cloud  
Till, near and far,  
Ray on ray split the shroud :  
Splendid, a star !

3.

World — how it walled about  
Life with disgrace  
Till God's own smile came out :  
That was thy face !





## THE TWO POETS OF CROISIC.

---

### 1.

“FAME !” Yes, I said it and you read it. First,  
Praise the good log-fire ! Winter howls without.  
Crowd closer, let us ! Ha, the secret nursed  
Inside yon hollow, crusted roundabout  
With copper where the clamp was, — how the burst  
Vindicates flame the stealthy feeder ! Spout  
Thy splendidest — a minute and no more ?  
So soon again all sobered as before ?

### 2.

Nay, for I need to see your face ! One stroke  
Adroitly dealt, and lo, the pomp revealed !  
Fire in his pandemonium, heart of oak  
Palatial, where he wrought the works concealed  
Beneath the solid seeming roof I broke,  
As redly up and out and off they reeled  
Like disconcerted imps, those thousand sparks  
From fire’s slow tunnelling of vaults and arcs !

## 3.

Up, out, and off, see ! Were you never used, —  
You now, in childish days or rather nights, —  
As I was, to watch sparks fly ? not amused  
By that old nurse-taught game which gave the  
sprites  
Each one his title and career, — confused  
Belief 't was all long over with the flights  
From earth to heaven of hero, sage, and bard,  
And bade them once more strive for Fame's award ?

## 4.

New long bright life ! and happy chance befell —  
That I know — when some prematurely lost  
Child of disaster bore away the bell  
From some too-pampered son of fortune, crossed  
Never before my chimney broke the spell !  
Octogenarian Keats gave up the ghost,  
While — never mind Who was it cumbered earth —  
Sank stifled, span-long brightness, in the birth.

## 5.

Well, try a variation of the game !  
Our log is old ship-timber, broken bulk.  
There's sea-brine spirits up the brimstone flame,  
That crimson-curly spiral proves the hulk

Was saturate with — ask the chloride's name  
From somebody who knows! I shall not sulk  
If yonder greenish tonguelet licked from brass  
Its life, I thought was fed on copperas.

## 6.

Anyhow, there they flutter! What may be  
The style and prowess of that purple one?  
Who is the hero other eyes shall see  
Than yours and mine? That yellow, deep to  
dun —  
Conjecture how the sage glows, whom not we  
But those unborn are to get warmth by! Son  
O' the coal, — as Job and Hebrew name a spark, —  
What bard, in thy red soaring, scares the dark?

## 7.

Oh and the lesser lights, the dearer still  
That they elude a vulgar eye, give ours  
The glimpse repaying astronomic skill  
Which searched sky deeper, passed those patent  
powers  
Constellate proudly, — swords, scrolls, harps, that  
fill  
The vulgar eye to surfeit, — found best flowers  
Hid deepest in the dark, — named unplucked grace  
Of soul, ungathered beauty, form or face!



## 8.

Up with thee, mouldering ash men never knew,  
But I know ! flash thou forth, and figure bold,  
Calm and columnar as yon flame I view !  
Oh and I bid thee, — to whom fortune doled  
Scantly all other gifts out — bicker blue,  
Beauty for all to see, zinc's uncontrolled  
Flake-brilliance ! Not my fault if these were shown,  
Grandeur and beauty both, to me alone.

## 9.

No ! as the first was boy's play, this proves mere  
Stripling's amusement : manhood's sport be grave !  
Choose rather sparkles quenched in mid career,  
True boldness and true brightness could not save  
(In some old night of time on some lone drear  
Sea-coast, monopolized by crag or cave)  
— Save from ignoble exit into smoke,  
Silence, oblivion, all death-damps that choke !

## 10.

Launched by our ship-wood, float we, once adrift,  
In fancy to that land-strip waters wash,  
We both know well ! Where uncouth tribes made  
shift  
Long since to keep the life in billows dash

Right over ; still they shudder at each lift  
Of the old tyrant tempest's whirlwind-lash  
Though they have built the serviceable town  
Tempests but tease now, billows drench, not drown.

## 11.

Croisic, the spit of sandy rock which juts  
Spitefully northward, bears nor tree nor shrub  
To tempt the ocean, show what Guérande shuts  
Behind her, past wild Batz whose Saxons grub  
The ground for crystals grown where ocean gluts  
Their promontory's breadth with salt : all stub  
Of rock and stretch of sand, the land's last strife  
To rescue just a remnant for dear life.

## 12.

And what life ! Here was, from the world to  
choose,  
The Druids' chosen chief of homes : they reared  
— Only their women, — mid the slush and ooze  
Of yon low islet, — to their sun, revered  
In strange stone guise, — a temple. May-dawn  
dews  
Saw the old structure levelled ; when there peered  
May's earliest eve-star, high and wide once more  
Up towered the new pile perfect as before :

13.

Seeing that priestesses — and all were such —  
 Unbuilt and then rebuilt it every May,  
 Each alike helping — well, if not too much !  
 For, mid their eagerness to outstrip day  
 And get work done, if any loosed her clutch  
 And let a single stone drop, straight a prey  
 Herself fell, torn to pieces, limb from limb,  
 By sisters in full chorus glad and grim.

14.

And still so much remains of that gray cult,  
 That even now, of nights, do women steal  
 To the sole Menhir standing, and insult  
 The antagonistic church-spire by appeal  
 To power discrowned in vain, since each adult  
 Believes the gruesome thing she clasps may heal  
 Whatever plague no priestly help can cure :  
 Kiss but the cold stone, the event is sure !

15.

Nay more : on May-morns, that primeval rite  
 Of temple-building, with its punishment  
 For rash precipitation, lingers, spite  
 Of all remonstrance ; vainly are they shent,  
 Those girls who form a ring and, dressed in white,

Dance round it, till some sister's strength be spent :  
Touch but the Menhir, straight the rest turn roughs  
From gentles, fall on her with fisticuffs.

16.

Oh and, for their part, boys from door to door  
Sing unintelligible words to tunes  
As obsolete : "scraps of Druidic lore,"  
Sigh scholars, as each pale man importunes  
Vainly the mumbling to speak plain once more.  
Enough of this old worship, rounds and runes !  
They serve my purpose, which is just to show  
Croisic to-day and Croisic long ago.

17.

What have we sailed to see, then, wafted there  
By fancy from the log that ends its days  
Of much adventure 'neath skies foul or fair,  
On waters rough or smooth, in this good blaze  
We two crouch round so closely, bidding care  
Keep outside with the snow-storm? Something says  
"Fit time for story-telling!" I begin —  
Why not at Croisic, port we first put in?

18.

Anywhere serves : for point me out the place  
Wherever man has made himself a home,

And there I find the story of our race  
     In little, just at Croisic as at Rome.  
 What matters the degree ? the kind I trace.  
     Druids their temple, Christians have their dome :  
 So with mankind ; and Croisic, I 'll engage,  
 With Rome yields sort for sort, in age for age.

19.

No doubt, men vastly differ : and we need  
     Some strange exceptional benevolence  
 Of nature's sunshine to develop seed  
     So well, in the less-favored clime, that thence  
 We may discern how shrub means tree indeed  
     Though dwarfed till scarcely shrub in evidence.  
 Man in the ice-house and the hot-house ranks  
 With beasts or gods : stove-forced, give warmth the  
     thanks !

20.

While, is there any ice-checked ? Such shall learn  
     I am thankworthy, who propose to slake  
 His thirst for tasting how it feels to turn  
     Cedar from hyssop-on-the-wall. I wake  
 No memories of what is harsh and stern  
     In ancient Croisic-nature, much less rake  
 The ashes of her last warmth till out leaps  
 Live Hervé Riel, the single spark she keeps.

## 21.

Take these two, see, each outbreak, — spirt and spirt  
Of fire from our brave billet's either edge  
Which call maternal Croisic ocean-girt ! —  
These two shall thoroughly redeem my pledge.  
One flames fierce gules, its feebler rival — vert,  
Heralds would tell you : heroes, I allege,  
They both were : soldiers, sailors, statesmen, priests,  
Lawyers, physicians — guess what gods or beasts !

## 22.

None of them all, but — poets, if you please !  
“What, even there, endowed with knack of rhyme,  
Did two among the aborigines  
Of that rough region pass the ungracious time  
Suiting, to rumble-tumble of the sea's,  
The songs forbidden a serener clime ?  
Or had they universal audience — that 's  
To say, the folk of Croisic, ay and Batz ? ”

## 23.

Open your ears ! Each poet in his day  
Had such a mighty moment of success  
As pinnaced him straight, in full display,  
For the whole world to worship — nothing less !  
Was not the whole polite world Paris, pray ?  
And did not Paris, for one moment — yes,

Worship these poet-flames, our red and green,  
One at a time, a century between ?

24.

And yet you never heard their names ! Assist,  
Clio, Historic Muse, while I record  
Great deeds ! Let fact, not fancy, break the mist  
And bid each sun emerge, in turn play lord  
Of day, one moment ! Hear the annalist  
Tell a strange story, true to the least word !  
At Croisic, sixteen hundred years and ten  
Since Christ, forth flamed yon liquid ruby, then.

25.

Know him henceforth as René Gentilhomme  
— Appropriate appellation ! noble birth  
And knightly blazon, the device wherefrom  
Was “ Better do than say ” ! In Croisic’s dearth  
Why prison his career while Christendom  
Lay open to reward acknowledged worth ?  
He therefore left it at the proper age  
And got to be the Prince of Condé’s page.

26.

Which Prince of Condé, whom men called “ The  
Duke,”  
— Failing the king, his cousin, of an heir,

(As one might hold would hap, without rebuke,  
 Since Anne of Austria, all the world was 'ware,  
 Twenty-three years long sterile, scarce could look  
 For issue) — failing Louis of so rare  
 A godsend, it was natural the Prince  
 Should hear men call him "Next King" too, nor  
 wince.

## 27.

Now, as this reasonable hope, by growth  
 Of years, nay, tens of years, looked plump almost  
 To bursting, — would the brothers, childless both,  
 Louis and Gaston, give but up the ghost —  
 Condé, called "Duke" and "Next King," nothing  
 loth

Awaited his appointment to the post,  
 And wiled away the time, as best he might,  
 Till providence should settle things aright.

## 28.

So, at a certain pleasure-house, withdrawn  
 From cities where a whisper breeds offence,  
 He sat him down to watch the streak of dawn  
 Testify to first stir of providence ;  
 And, since dull country life makes courtiers yawn,  
 There wanted not a poet to dispense  
 Song's remedy for spleen-fits all and some,  
 Which poet was Page René Gentilhomme.



29.

A poet born and bred, his very sire  
 A poet also, author of a piece  
 Printed and published, "Ladies — their attire":  
 Therefore the son, just born at his decease,  
 Was bound to keep alive the sacred fire,  
 And kept it, yielding moderate increase  
 Of songs and sonnets, madrigals, and much  
 Rhyming thought poetry and praised as such.

30.

Rubbish unutterable (bear in mind !)  
 Rubbish not wholly without value, though,  
 Being to compliment the Duke designed  
 And bring the complimenter credit so, —  
 Pleasure with profit happily combined.  
 Thus René Gentilhomme rhymed, rhymed till — lo,  
 This happened, as he sat in an alcove  
 Elaborating rhyme for "love" — *not* "dove."

31.

He was alone : silence and solitude  
 Befit the votary of the Muse. Around,  
 Nature — not our new picturesque and rude,  
 But trim tree-cinctured stately garden-ground —  
 Breathed polish and politeness. All-imbued

With these, he sat absorbed in one profound  
Excogitation "Were it best to hint  
Or boldly boast 'She loves me, — Araminte?'"

32.

When suddenly flashed lightning, searing sight  
Almost, so close his eyes ; then, quick on flash,  
Followed the thunder, splitting earth downright  
Where René sat a-rhyming : with huge crash  
Of marble into atoms infinite —  
Marble which, stately, dared the world to dash  
The stone-thing proud, high-pillared, from its place :  
One flash, and dust was all that lay at base.

33.

So, when the horrible confusion loosed  
Its wrappage round his senses, and, with breath,  
Seeing and hearing by degrees induced  
Conviction what he felt was life, not death —  
His fluttered faculties came back to roost  
One after one, as fowls do : ay, beneath,  
About his very feet there, lay in dust  
Earthly presumption paid by heaven's disgust.

34.

For, what might be the thunder-smitten thing  
But, pillared high and proud, in marble guise,

A ducal crown — which meant “Now Duke : Next,  
King?”

Since such the Prince was, not in his own eyes  
Alone, but all the world’s. Pebble from sling  
Prostrates a giant ; so can pulverize  
Marble pretension — how much more make moult  
His plume, a peacock-prince — God’s thunderbolt !

## 35.

That was enough for René, that first fact  
Thus flashed into him. Up he looked : all blue  
And bright the sky above ; earth firm, compact  
Beneath his footing, lay apparent too ;  
Opposite stood the pillar : nothing lacked  
There, but the Duke’s crown : see, its fragments  
strew  
The earth, — about his feet lie atoms fine  
Where he sat nursing late his fourteenth line !

## 36.

So, for the moment, all the universe  
Being abolished, all ’twixt God and him, —  
Earth’s praise or blame, its blessing or its curse,  
Of one and the same value, — to the brim  
Flooded with truth for better or for worse, —  
He pounces on the writing-paper, prim  
Keeping its place on table : not a dint  
Nor speck had damaged “Ode to Araminte.”

## 37.

And over the neat crowquill calligraph  
His pen goes blotting, blurring, as an ox  
Tramples a flower-bed in a garden, — laugh  
You may! — so does not he, whose quick heart  
knocks  
Audibly at his breast : an epitaph  
On earth's break-up, amid the falling rocks,  
He might be penning in a wild dismay,  
Caught with his work half-done on Judgment Day.

## 38.

And what is it so terribly he pens,  
Ruining "Cupid, Venus, wile and smile,  
Hearts, darts," and all his day's *divinior mens*  
Judged necessary to a perfect style?  
Little recks René, with a breast to cleanse,  
Of Rhadamanthine law that reigned erewhile :  
Brimful of truth, truth's outburst will convince  
(Style or no style) who bears truth's brunt — the  
Prince.

## 39.

"Condé, called 'Duke,' be called just 'Duke,' not  
more,  
To life's end ! 'Next King' thou forsooth wilt  
be ?

Ay, when this bauble, as it decked before  
 Thy pillar, shall again, for France to see,  
 Take its proud station there ! Let France adore  
 No longer an illusive mock-sun — thee —  
 But keep her homage for Sol's self, about  
 To rise and put pretenders to the rout !

## 40.

“What ? France so God-abandoned that her root  
 Regal, though many a Spring it gave no sign,  
 Lacks power to make the bole, now branchless, shoot  
 Greenly as ever ? Nature, though benign,  
 Confuses the ambitious and astute.  
 In store for such is punishment condign :  
 Sure as thy Duke's crown to the earth was hurled,  
 So sure, next year, a Dauphin glads the world !”

## 41.

Which penned — some forty lines to this effect —  
 Our René folds his paper, marches brave  
 Back to the mansion, luminous, erect,  
 Triumphant, an emancipated slave.  
 There stands the Prince. “How now ? My Duke's  
 crown wrecked ?  
 What may this mean ?” The answer René gave  
 Was — handing him the verses, with the due  
 Incline of body : “ Sir, God's word to you !”

## 42.

The Prince read, paled, was silent ; all around,  
The courtier-company, to whom he passed  
The paper, read, in equal silence bound.  
By degrees René also grew aghast  
At his own fit of courage — palely found  
Way of retreat from that pale presence : classed  
Once more among the cony-kind. “ Oh, son,  
It is a feeble folk ! ” saith Solomon.

## 43.

Vainly he apprehended evil : since,  
When, at the year’s end, even as foretold,  
Forth came the Dauphin who discrowned the Prince  
Of that long-craved mere visionary gold,  
’T was no fit time for envy to evince  
Malice, be sure ! The timidest grew bold :  
Of all that courtier-company not one  
But left the semblance for the actual sun.

## 44.

And all sorts and conditions that stood by  
At René’s burning moment, bright escape  
Of soul, bore witness to the prophecy.  
Which witness took the customary shape  
Of verse ; a score of poets in full cry

174.      *THE TWO POETS OF CROISIC.*

Hailed the inspired one. Nantes and Tours agape,  
Soon Paris caught the infection ; gaining strength,  
How could it fail to reach the Court at length ?

45.

“O poet !” smiled King Louis, “and besides,  
O prophet ! Sure, by miracle announced,  
My babe will prove a prodigy. Who chides  
Henceforth the unchilded monarch shall be trounced  
For irreligion : since the fool derides  
Plain miracle by which this prophet pounced  
Exactly on the moment I should lift  
Like Simeon, in my arms, a babe, ‘God’s gift !’

46.

“So call the boy ! and call this bard and seer  
By a new title ! him I raise to rank  
Of ‘Royal Poet :’ poet without peer !  
Whose fellows only have themselves to thank  
If humbly they must follow in the rear  
My René. He’s the master : they must clank  
Their chains of song, confessed his slaves ; for why ?  
They poetize, while he can prophesy !”

47.

So said, so done ; our René rose august,  
“The Royal Poet ;” straightway put in type

His poem-prophecy, and (fair and just  
Procedure) added, — now that time was ripe  
For proving friends did well his word to trust, —  
Those attestations, tuned to lyre or pipe,  
Which friends broke out with when he dared foretell  
The Dauphin's birth : friends trusted, and did well !

## 48.

Moreover he got painted by Du Pré,  
Engraved by Daret also ; and prefixed  
The portrait to his book : a crown of bay  
Circled his brows, with rose and myrtle mixed ;  
And Latin verses, lovely in their way,  
Described him as “ the biforked hill betwixt :  
Since he hath scaled Parnassus at one jump,  
Joining the Delphic quill and Getic trump.”

## 49.

Whereof came . . . What, it lasts, our spirt, thus  
long  
— The red fire ? That 's the reason must excuse  
My letting flicker René's prophet-song  
No longer ; for its pertinacious hues  
Must fade before its fellow joins the throng  
Of sparks departed up the chimney, dues  
To dark oblivion. At the word, it winks,  
Rallies, relapses, dwindles, dwindles, sinks !



## 50.

So does our poet. All this burst of fame,  
 Fury of favor, Royal Poetship,  
 Prophetship, book, verse, picture — thereof came  
 — Nothing! That's why I would not let outstrip  
 Red his green rival flamelet: just the same  
 Ending in smoke waits both! In vain we rip  
 The past, no further faintest trace remains  
 Of René to reward our pious pains.

## 51.

Somebody saw a portrait framed and glazed  
 At Croisic. "Who may be this glorified  
 Mortal unheard-of hitherto?" amazed  
 That person asked the owner by his side,  
 Who proved as ignorant. The question raised  
 Provoked inquiry; key by key was tried  
 On Croisic's portrait-puzzle, till back flew  
 The wards at one key's touch, which key was — Who

## 52.

The other famous poet! Wait thy turn,  
 Thou green, our red's competitor! Enough  
 Just now to note 't was he that itched to learn  
 (A hundred years ago) how fate could puff  
 Heaven-high (a hundred years before) then spurn

To suds so big a bubble in some huff :  
Since green too found red's portrait, — having heard  
Hitherto of red's rare self not one word.

## 53.

And he with zeal addressed him to the task  
Of hunting out, by all and any means,  
— Who might the brilliant bard be, born to bask  
Butterfly-like in shine which kings and queens  
And baby-dauphins shed ? Much need to ask !  
Is fame so fickle that what perks and preens  
The eyed wing, one imperial minute, dips  
Next sudden moment into blind eclipse ?

## 54.

After a vast expenditure of pains,  
Our second poet found the prize he sought :  
Urged in his search by something that restrains  
From undue triumph famed ones who have fought,  
Or simply, poetizing, taxed their brains :  
Something that tells such — dear is triumph bought  
If it means only basking in the midst  
Of fame's brief sunshine, as thou, René, didst !

## 55.

For, what did searching find at last but this ?  
Quoth somebody, " I somehow somewhere seem

To think I heard one old De Chevaye is  
 Or was possessed of René's works ! " which gleam  
 Of light from out the dark proved not amiss  
 To track, by correspondence on the theme ;  
 And soon the twilight broadened into day,  
 For thus to question answered De Chevaye.

## 56.

"True it is, I did once possess the works  
 You want account of — works — to call them  
 so, —  
 Comprised in one small book : the volume lurks  
 (Some fifty leaves *in duodecimo*)  
 'Neath certain ashes which my soul it irks  
 Still to remember, because long ago  
 That and my other rare shelf-occupants  
 Perished by burning of my house at Nantes.

## 57.

"Yet of that book one strange particular  
 Still stays in mind with me " — and thereupon  
 Followed the story. " Few the poems are ;  
 The book was two thirds filled up with this one,  
 And sundry witnesses from near and far  
 That here at least was prophesying done  
 By prophet, so as to preclude all doubt,  
 Before the thing he prophesied about."

58.

That's all he knew, and all the poet learned,  
And all that you and I are like to hear  
Of René ; since not only book is burned  
But memory extinguished, — nay, I fear,  
Portrait is gone too : nowhere I discerned  
A trace of it at Croisic. “ Must a tear  
Needs fall for that ? ” you smile. “ How fortune fares  
With such a mediocrity, who cares ? ”

59.

Well, I care — intimately care to have  
Experience how a human creature felt  
In after-life, who bore the burden grave  
Of certainly believing God had dealt  
For once directly with him : did not rave  
— A maniac, did not find his reason melt  
— An idiot, but went on, in peace or strife,  
The world's way, lived an ordinary life.

60.

How many problems that one fact would solve !  
An ordinary soul, no more, no less,  
About whose life earth's common sights revolve,  
On whom is brought to bear, by thunder-stress,  
This fact — God tasks him, and will not absolve

Task's negligent performer! Can you guess  
How such a soul, — the task performed to point, —  
Goes back to life nor finds things out of joint?

61.

Does he stand stock-like henceforth? or proceed  
Dizzily, yet with course straight-forward still,  
Down-trampling vulgar hindrance? — as the reed  
Is crushed beneath its tramp when that blind will  
Hatched in some old-world beast's brain bids it speed  
Where the sun wants brute presence to fulfil  
Life's purpose in a new far zone, ere ice  
Enwomb the pasture-tract its fortalice.

62.

I think no such direct plain truth consists  
With actual sense and thought and what they take  
To be the solid walls of life: mere mists —  
How such would, at that truth's first piercing, break  
Into the nullity they are! — slight lists  
Wherein the puppet-champions wage, for sake  
Of some mock-mistress, mimic war: laid low  
At trumpet-blast, there 's shown the world, one foe!

63.

No, we must play the pageant out, observe  
The tourney-regulations, and regard

Success — to meet the blunted spear nor swerve,  
Failure — to break no bones yet fall on sward ;  
Must prove we have — not courage? well then, —  
    nerve?  
And, at the day's end, boast the crown's award —  
Be warranted as promising to wield  
Weapons, no sham, in a true battle-field.

## 64.

Meantime, our simulated thunderclaps  
Which tell us counterfeited truths — these same  
Are — sound, when music storms the soul, perhaps?  
    — Sight, beauty, every dart of every aim  
That touches just, then seems, by strange relapse,  
    To fall effectless from the soul it came  
As if to fix its own, but simply smote  
And startled to vague beauty more remote?

## 65.

So do we gain enough — yet not too much —  
    Acquaintance with that outer element  
Wherein there's operation (call it such!)  
    Quite of another kind than we the pent  
On earth are proper to receive. Our hutch  
    Lights up at the least chink: let roof be rent —  
How inmates huddle, blinded at first spasm,  
Cognizant of the sun's self through the chasm!

## 66.

Therefore, who knows if this our René's quick  
Subsidence from as sudden noise and glare  
Into oblivion was impolitic?

No doubt his soul became at once aware  
That, after prophecy, the rhyming-trick  
Is poor employment : human praises scare  
Rather than soothe ears all a-tingle yet  
With tones few hear and live, but none forget.

## 67.

There 's our first famous poet ! Step thou forth  
Second consummate songster ! See, the tongue  
Of fire that typifies thee, owns thy worth  
In yellow, purple mixed its green among,  
No pure and simple resin from the North,  
But composite with virtues that belong  
To Southern culture ! Love not more than hate  
Helped to a blaze . . . but I anticipate.

## 68.

Prepare to witness a combustion rich  
And riotously splendid, far beyond  
Poor René's lambent little streamer which  
Only played candle to a Court grown fond  
By baby-birth : this soared to such a pitch,

Alternately such colors doffed and donned,  
That when I say it dazzled Paris — please  
Know that it brought Voltaire upon his knees !

## 69.

Who did it, was a dapper gentleman,  
Paul Desforges Maillard, Croisickese by birth,  
Whose birth that century ended which began  
By similar bestowment on our earth  
Of the aforesaid René. Cease to scan  
The ways of Providence ! See Croisic's dearth —  
Not Paris in its plenitude — suffice  
To furnish France with her best poet twice !

## 70.

Till he was thirty years of age, the vein  
Poetic yielded rhyme by drops and spirits :  
In verses of society had lain  
His talent chiefly ; but the Muse asserts  
Privilege most by treating with disdain  
Epics the bard mouths out, or odes he blurts  
Spasmodically forth. Have people time  
And patience nowadays for thought in rhyme ?

## 71.

So, his achievements were the quatrain's inch  
Of homage, or at most the sonnet's ell



Of admiration : welded lines with clinch  
 Of ending word and word, to every belle  
 In Croisic's bounds ; these, brisk as any finch,  
 He twittered till his fame had reached as well  
 Guérande as Batz ; but there fame stopped, for —  
     curse  
 On fortune — outside lay the universe !

## 72.

That's Paris. Well, — why not break bounds, and  
     send  
 Song onward till it echo at the gates  
 Of Paris whither all ambitions tend,  
 And end too, seeing that success there sates  
 The soul which hungers most for fame ? Why spend  
     A minute in deciding, while, by Fate's  
 Decree, there happens to be just the prize  
 Proposed there, suiting souls that poetize ?

## 73.

A prize indeed, the Academy's own self  
 Proposes to what bard shall best indite  
 A piece describing how, through shoal and shelf,  
 The Art of Navigation, steered aright,  
 Has, in our last king's reign, — the lucky elf, —  
     Reached, one may say, Perfection's haven quite,  
 And there cast anchor. At a glance one sees  
 The subject's crowd of capabilities !

## 74.

Neptune and Amphitrité ! Thetis, who  
Is either Tethys or as good — both tag !  
Triton can shove along a vessel too :  
It's Virgil ! Then the winds that blow or lag, —  
De Maille, Vendôme, Vermandois ! Toulouse blew  
Longest, we reckon : he must puff the flag  
To fullest outflare : while our lacking nymph  
Be Anne of Austria, Regent o'er the lymph !

## 75.

Promised, performed ! Since *irritabilis gens*  
Holds of the feverish impotence that strives  
To stay an itch by prompt resource to pen's  
Scratching itself on paper : placid lives,  
Leisurely works mark the *divinior mens* :  
Bees brood above the honey in their hives ;  
Gnats are the busy bustlers. Splash and scrawl, —  
Completed lay thy piece, swift penman Paul !

## 76.

To Paris with the product ! This despatched,  
One had to wait the Forty's slow and sure  
Verdict, as best one might. Our penman scratched  
Away perforce the itch that knows no cure  
But daily paper-friction : more than matched

His first feat by a second — tribute pure  
 And heartfelt to the Forty when their voice  
 Should peal with one accord, “ Be Paul our choice ! ”

## 77.

Scratch, scratch went much laudation of that sane  
 And sound Tribunal, delegates august  
 Of Phœbus and the Muses’ sacred train —  
 Whom every poetaster tries to thrust  
 From where, high-throned, they dominate the Seine :  
 Fruitless endeavor, — fail it shall and must !  
 Whereof in witness have not one and all  
 The Forty voices pealed, “ Our choice be Paul ? ”

## 78.

Thus Paul discounted his applause. Alack  
 For human expectation ! Scarcely ink  
 Was dry when, lo, the perfect piece came back  
 Rejected, shamed ! Some other poet’s clink  
 “ Thetis and Tethys ” had seduced the pack  
 Of pedants to declare perfection’s pink  
 A singularly poor production. “ Whew !  
 The Forty are stark fools, I always knew ! ”

## 79.

First fury over (for Paul’s race — to-wit,  
 Brain vibrios — wriggle clear of protoplasm

Into minute life that 's one fury-fit),  
    "These fools shall find a bard's enthusiasm  
Comports with what should counterbalance it —  
    Some knowledge of the world ! No doubt, or-  
        gasm  
Effects the birth of verse which, born, demands  
Prosaic ministration, swaddling-bands !

80.

"Verse must be cared for at this early stage,  
    Handled, nay dandled even. I should play  
Their game indeed if, till it grew of age,  
    I meekly let these dotards frown away  
My bantling from the rightful heritage  
    Of smiles and kisses ! Let the public say  
If it be worthy praises or rebukes,  
My poem, from these Forty old perukes !"

81.

So, by a friend, who boasts himself in grace  
    With no less than the Chevalier La Roque, —  
Eminent in those days for pride of place  
    Seeing he had it in his power to block  
The way or smooth the road to all the race  
    Of literators trudging up to knock  
At Fame's exalted temple-door — for why ?  
He edited the Paris "Mercury : " —

## 82.

By this friend's help the Chevalier receives  
 Paul's poem, prefaced by the due appeal  
 To Cæsar from the Jews. As duly heaves  
 A sigh the Chevalier, about to deal  
 With case so customary — turns the leaves,  
 Finds nothing there to borrow, beg or steal —  
 Then brightens up the critic's brow deep-lined.  
 "The thing may be so cleverly declined !"

## 83.

Down to desk, out with paper, up with quill,  
 Dip and indite ! "Sir, gratitude immense  
 For this true draught from the Pierian rill !  
 Our Academic clodpoles must be dense  
 Indeed to stand unirrigated still.  
 No less, we critics dare not give offence  
 To grandees like the Forty : while we mock,  
 We grin and bear. So, here 's your piece ! La  
 Roque."

## 84.

"There now !" cries Paul : "the fellow can't avoid  
 Confessing that my piece deserves the palm ;  
 And yet he dares not grant me space enjoyed  
 By every scribbler he permits embalm

His crambo in the Journal's corner ! Cloyed  
With stuff like theirs, no wonder if a qualm  
Be caused by verse like mine : though that's no  
cause  
For his defrauding me of just applause.

## 85.

"Aha, he fears the Forty, this poltroon ?  
First let him fear *me* ! Change smooth speech to  
rough !  
I 'll speak my mind out, show the fellow soon  
Who is the foe to dread : insist enough  
On my own merits till, as clear as noon,  
He sees I am no man to take rebuff  
As patiently as scribblers may and must !  
Quick to the onslaught, out sword, cut and thrust !"

## 86.

And thereupon a fierce epistle flings  
Its challenge in the critic's face. Alack !  
Our bard mistakes his man ! The gauntlet rings  
On brazen visor proof against attack.  
Prompt from his editorial throne up springs  
The insulted magnate, and his mace falls, thwack,  
On Paul's devoted brainpan, — quite away  
From common courtesies of fencing-play !

87.

“Sir, will you have the truth ? This piece of yours  
 Is simply execrable past belief.  
 I shrank from saying so ; but, since nought cures  
 Conceit but truth, truth ’s at your service ! Brief,  
 Just so long as ‘The Mercury’ endures,  
 So long are you excluded by its Chief  
 From corner, nay, from cranny ! Play the cock  
 O’ the roost, henceforth, at Croisic !” wrote La  
 Roque.

88.

Paul yellowed, whitened, as his wrath from red  
 Waxed incandescent. Now, this man of rhyme  
 Was merely foolish, faulty in the head  
 Not heart of him : conceit ’s a venial crime.  
 “Oh by no means malicious !” cousins said :  
 Fussily feeble, — harmless all the time,  
 Piddling at so-called satire — well-advised  
 He held in most awe whom he satirized.

89.

Accordingly his kith and kin — removed  
 From emulation of the poet’s gift  
 By power and will — these rather liked, nay, loved  
 The man who gave his family a lift  
 Out of the Croisic level ; disapproved

Satire so trenchant, — still our poet sniffed  
Home-incense, — though too churlish to unlock  
“The Mercury’s” box of ointment proved La Roque.

90.

But when Paul’s visage grew from red to white,  
And from his lips a sort of mumbling fell  
Of who was to be kicked, — “And serve him right!”  
A soft voice interposed, “Did kicking well  
Answer the purpose! Only — if I might  
Suggest as much — a far more potent spell  
Lies in another kind of treatment. Oh,  
Women are ready at resource, you know!

91.

“Talent should minister to genius! good:  
The proper and superior smile returns.  
Hear me with patience! Have you understood  
The only method whereby genius earns  
His guerdon nowadays? In knightly mood  
You entered lists with visor up; one learns  
Too late that, had you mounted Roland’s crest,  
‘Room!’ they had roared — La Roque with all the  
rest!

92.

“Why did you first of all transmit your piece  
To those same priggish Forty unprepared



Whether to rank you with the swans or geese  
     By friendly intervention? If they dared  
 Count you a cackler, — wonders never cease !  
     I think it still more wondrous that you bared  
 Your brow (my earlier image) as if praise  
 Were gained by simple fighting nowadays !

93.

“Your next step showed a touch of the true means  
     Whereby desert is crowned : not force but wile  
 Came to the rescue. ‘Get behind the scenes !’  
     Your friend advised : he writes, sets forth your  
         style  
 And title, to such purpose intervenes  
     That you get velvet-compliment three-pile ;  
 And, though ‘The Mercury’ said ‘nay,’ nor stock  
 Nor stone did his refusal prove La Roque.

94.

“Why must you needs revert to the high hand,  
     Imperative procedure — what you call  
 ‘Taking on merit your exclusive stand ?’  
     *Stand*, with a vengeance ! Soon you went to wall,  
 You and your merit ! Only fools command  
     When folks are free to disobey them, Paul !  
 You’ve learnt your lesson, found out what’s o’clock,  
 By this uncivil answer of La Roque.

## 95.

“ Now let me counsel ! Lay this piece on shelf  
 — Masterpiece though it be ! From out your desk  
 Hand me some lighter sample, verse the elf  
 Cupid inspired you with, no god grotesque  
 Presiding o’er the Navy ! I myself  
 Hand-write what ’s legible yet picturesque ;  
 I ’ll copy fair and femininely frock  
 Your poem masculine that courts La Roque !

## 96.

“ Deïdamia he — Achilles thou !  
 Ha, ha, these ancient stories come so apt !  
 My sex, my youth, my rank I next avow  
 In a neat prayer for kind perusal. Sapped  
 I see the walls which stand so stoutly now !  
 I see the toils about the game entrapped  
 By honest cunning ! Chains of lady’s-smock,  
 Not thorn and thistle, tether fast La Roque !”

## 97.

Now, who might be the speaker sweet and arch  
 That laughed above Paul’s shoulder as it heaved  
 With the indignant heart ? — bade steal a march  
 And not continue charging ? Who conceived  
 This plan which set our Paul, like pea you parch

On fire-shovel, skipping, of a load relieved,  
From arm-chair moodiness to *escritoire*  
Sacred to Phœbus and the tuneful choir?

98.

Who but Paul's sister! named of course like him  
"Desforges"; but, mark you, in those days a queer  
Custom obtained, — who knows whence grew the  
whim? —

That people could not read their title clear  
To reverence till their own true names, made dim  
By daily mouthing, pleased to disappear,  
Replaced by brand-new bright ones: Arouet,  
For instance, grew Voltaire, Desforges — Malcrais.

99.

"Demoiselle Malcrais de la Vigne" — because  
The family possessed at Brederac  
A vineyard, — few grapes, many hips and haws, —  
Still a nice Breton name. As breast and back  
Of this vivacious beauty gleamed through gauze,  
So did her sprightly nature nowise lack  
Lustre when draped, the fashionable way,  
In "Malcrais de la Vigne" — more short, "Malcrais."

100.

Out from Paul's *escritoire* behold escape  
The hoarded treasure! verse falls thick and fast,

Sonnets and songs of every size and shape.

The lady ponders on her prize ; at last  
Selects one which — Oh angel and yet ape ! —

Her malice thinks is probably surpassed  
In badness by no fellow of the flock,  
Copies it fair, and “Now for my La Roque !”

## 101.

So, to him goes, with the neat manuscript,

The soft petitionary letter. “Grant  
A fledgeling novice that with wing unclipt  
She soar her little circuit, habitant

Of an old manor ; buried in which crypt,  
How can the youthful châtelaine but pant  
For disemprisonment by one *ad hoc*  
Appointed ‘Mercury’s’ Editor, La Roque ?”

## 102.

’T was an epistle that might move the Turk !

More certainly it moved our middle-aged  
Pen-driver drudging at his weary work,

Raked the old ashes up and disengaged  
The sparks of gallantry which always lurk

Somehow in literary breasts, assuaged  
In no degree by compliments on style ;  
Are Forty wagging beards worth one girl’s smile ?

## 103.

In trips the lady's poem, takes its place  
Of honor in the gratified Gazette,  
With due acknowledgment of power and grace ;  
Prognostication, too, that higher yet  
The Breton Muse will soar : fresh youth, high race,  
Beauty and wealth have amicably met  
That Demoiselle Malcrais may fill the chair  
Left vacant by the loss of Deshoulières.

## 104.

" There ! " cried the lively lady, " Who was right —  
You in the dumps, or I the merry maid  
Who know a trick or two can baffle spite  
Tenfold the force of this old fool's ? Afraid  
Of Editor La Roque ? But come ! next flight  
Shall outsoar — Deshoulières alone ? My blade,  
Sappho herself shall you confess outstript !  
Quick, Paul, another dose of manuscript ! "

## 105.

And so, once well a-foot, advanced the game :  
More and more verses, corresponding gush  
On gush of praise, till everywhere acclaim  
Rose to the pitch of uproar. " Sappho ? Tush !  
Sure ' Malcrais on her Parrot ' puts to shame

Deshoulières' pastorals, clay not worth a rush  
Beside this find of treasure, gold in crock,  
Unearthed in Brittany, — nay, ask La Roque ! ”

106.

Such was the Paris tribute. “ Yes,” you sneer,  
“ Ninnies stock Noodledom, but folks more sage  
Resist contagious folly, never fear ! ”  
Do they ? Permit me to detach one page  
From the huge Album which from far and near  
Poetic praises blackened in a rage  
Of rapture ! and that page shall be — who stares  
Confounded now, I ask you ? — just Voltaire’s !

107.

Ay, sharpest shrewdest steel that ever stabbed  
To death Imposture through the armor-joints !  
How did it happen that gross Humbug grabbed  
Thy weapons, gouged thine eyes out ? Fate ap-  
points  
That pride shall have a fall, or I had blabbed  
Hardly that Humbug, whom thy soul aroints,  
Could thus cross-buttock thee caught unawares,  
And dismalest of tumbles proved — Voltaire’s !

108.

See his epistle extant yet, wherewith  
“ Henri ” in verse and “ Charles ” in prose he sent

To do her suit and service ! Here 's the pith  
 Of half a dozen stanzas — stones which went  
 To build that simulated monolith —  
 Sham love in due degree with homage blent  
 As sham — which in the vast of volumes scares  
 The traveller still : “ That stucco-heap — Voltaire's ? ”

## 109.

“ Oh thou, whose clarion-voice has overflown  
 The wilds to startle Paris that 's one ear !  
 Thou who such strange capacity hast shown  
 For joining all that 's grand with all that 's dear,  
 Knowledge with power to please — Deshoulières  
 grown  
 Learned as Dacier in thy person ! mere  
 Weak fruit of idle hours, these crabs of mine  
 I dare lay at thy feet, O Muse divine !

## 110.

“ Charles was my task-work only ; Henri trod  
 My hero forth, and now, my heroine — she  
 Shall be thyself ! True — is it true, great God ?  
 Certainly love henceforward must not be !  
 Yet all the crowd of Fine Arts fail — how odd ! —  
 Tried turn by turn, to fill a void in me !  
 There 's no replacing love with these, alas !  
 Yet all I can I do to prove no ass.

## III.

"I labor to amuse my freedom ; but  
 Should any sweet young creature slavery preach,  
 And — borrowing thy vivacious charm, the slut ! —  
 Make me, in thy engaging words, a speech,  
 Soon should I see myself in prison shut  
 With all imaginable pleasure." Reach  
 The washhand-basin for admirers ! There 's  
 A stomach-moving tribute — and Voltaire's !

## II2.

Suppose it a fantastic billet-doux,  
 Adulatory flourish, not worth frown !  
 What say you to the Fathers of Trévoux ?  
 These in their Dictionary have her down  
 Under the heading "Author" : "Malcrais, too,  
 Is 'Author' of much verse that claims renown."  
 While Jean-Baptiste Rousseau . . . but why proceed ?  
 Enough of this — something too much, indeed !

## II3.

At last La Roque, unwilling to be left  
 Behindhand in the rivalry, broke bounds  
 Of figurative passion ; hilt and heft,  
 Plunged his huge downright love through what sur-  
 rounds



The literary female bosom ; reft  
 Away its veil of coy reserve with "Zounds !  
 I love thee, Breton Beauty ! All 's no use !  
 Body and soul I love, — the big word 's loose !"

## 114.

*He's greatest now and to de-struc-ti-on*  
*Nearest.* Attend the solemn word I quote,  
 Oh Paul ! *There's no pause at per-fec-ti-on.*  
 Thy knell thus knolls the Doctor's bronzed  
 throat !  
*Greatness a period hath, no sta-ti-on !*  
 Better and truer verse none ever wrote  
 (Despite the antique outstretched *a-i-on*)  
 Than thou, revered and magisterial Donne !

## 115.

Flat on his face, La Roque, and, — pressed to  
 heart  
 His dexter hand, — Voltaire with bended knee !  
 Paul sat and sucked-in triumph ; just apart  
 Leaned over him his sister. "Well ?" smirks  
 he,  
 And "Well ?" she answers, smiling — woman's art  
 To let a man's own mouth, not her's, decree  
 What shall be next move which decides the game :  
 Success ? She said so. Failure ? His the blame.

## 116.

“Well!” this time forth affirmatively comes  
With smack of lip, and long-drawn sigh through  
teeth  
Close clenched o’er satisfaction, as the gums  
Were tickled by a sweetmeat teased beneath  
Palate by lubricating tongue : “Well ! crums  
Of comfort these, undoubtedly ! no death  
Likely from famine at Fame’s feast ! ’t is clear  
I may put claim in for my pittance, Dear !

## 117.

“La Roque, Voltaire, my lovers ? Then disguise  
Has served its turn, grows idle ; let it drop !  
I shall to Paris, flaunt there in men’s eyes  
My proper manly garb and mount a-top  
The pedestal that waits me, take the prize  
Awarded Hercules ! He threw a sop  
To Cerberus who let him pass, you know,  
Then, following, licked his heels : exactly so !

## 118.

“I like the prospect — their astonishment,  
Confusion : wounded vanity, no doubt,  
Mixed motives ; how I see the brows quick bent !  
‘What, sir, yourself, none other, brought about

This change of estimation? Phœbus sent  
 His shafts as from Diana? Critic pout  
 Turns courtier smile: 'Lo, him we took for her!  
 Pleasant mistake! You bear no malice, sir?'

## 119.

"Eh, my Diana?" But Diana kept  
 Smilingly silent with fixed needle-sharp  
 Much-meaning eyes that seemed to intercept  
 Paul's very thoughts ere they had time to warp  
 From earnest into sport the words they leapt  
 To life with—changed as when maltreated  
 harp  
 Renders in tinkle what some player-prig  
 Means for a grave tune though it proves a jig.

## 120.

"What, Paul, and are my pains thus thrown  
 away,  
 My lessons perfect loss?" at length fall slow  
 The pitying syllables, her lips allay  
 The satire of by keeping in full flow,  
 Above their coral reef, bright smiles at play:  
 "Can it be, Paul thus fails to rightly know  
 And altogether estimate applause  
 As just so many asinine he haws?"

## 121.

"I thought to show you" . . . "Show me," Paul in-  
broke

"My poetry is rubbish, and the world  
That rings with my renown a sorry joke !

What fairer test of worth than that, form furled,  
I entered the arena? Yet you croak

Just as if Phœbé and not Phœbus hurled  
The dart and struck the Python! What, he crawls  
Humbly in dust before your feet, not Paul's?

## 122.

"Nay, 't is no laughing matter though absurd

If there 's an end of honesty on earth !

La Roque sends letters, lying every word !

Voltaire makes verse, and of himself makes mirth  
To the remotest age ! Rousseau 's the third

Who, driven to despair amid such dearth  
Of people that want praising, finds no one  
More fit to praise than Paul the simpleton !

## 123.

"Somebody says — if a man writes at all

It is to show the writer's kith and kin

He was unjustly thought a natural ;

And truly, sister, I have yet to win

Your favorable word, it seems, for Paul  
     Whose poetry you count not worth a pin  
 Though well enough esteemed by these Voltaires,  
 Rousseaus and suchlike : let them quack, who  
     cares ? ”

## 124.

“—To Paris with you, Paul ! Not one word’s  
     waste  
     Further : my scrupulosity was vain !  
 Go triumph ! Be my foolish fears effaced  
     From memory’s record ! Go, to come again  
 With glory crowned, — by sister reëmbraced,  
     Cured of that strange delusion of her brain  
 Which led her to suspect that Paris gloats  
 On male limbs mostly when in petticoats ! ”

## 125.

So laughed her last word, with the little touch  
     Of malice proper to the outraged pride  
 Of any artist in a work too much  
     Shorn of its merits. “By all means, be tried  
 The opposite procedure ! Cast your crutch  
     Away, no longer crippled, nor divide  
 The credit of your march to the World’s Fair  
 With sister Cherry-cheeks who helped you there ! ”

126.

Crippled, forsooth ! what courser sprightlier pranced  
Paris-ward than did Paul ? Nay, dreams lent wings :  
He flew, or seemed to fly, by dreams entranced.  
Dreams ? wide-awake realities : no things  
Dreamed merely were the missives that advanced  
The claim of Malcrais to consort with kings  
Crowned by Apollo — not to say with queens  
Cinctured by Venus for Idalian scenes.

127.

Soon he arrives, forthwith is found before  
The outer gate of glory. Bold tic-toc  
Announces there's a giant at the door.  
"Ay, sir, here dwells the Chevalier La Roque."  
"Lackey ! Malcrais, — mind, no word less nor  
more ! —  
Desires his presence. I've unearthed the brock :  
Now, to transfix him ! " There stands Paul erect,  
Inched out his uttermost, for more effect.

128.

A bustling entrance : " Idol of my flame !  
Can it be that my heart attains at last  
Its longing ? that you stand, the very same  
As in my visions ? . . . Ha ! hey, how ? " aghast

Stops short the rapture. "Oh, my boy's to blame!  
 You merely are the messenger! Too fast  
 My fancy rushed to a conclusion. Pooh!  
 Well, sir, the lady's substitute is — who?"

129.

Then Paul's smirk grows inordinate. "Shake hands!  
 Friendship not love awaits you, master mine,  
 Though nor Malcrais nor any mistress stands  
 To meet your ardor! So, you don't divine  
 Who wrote the verses wherewith ring the land's  
 Whole length and breadth? Just he whereof no line  
 Had ever leave to blot your Journal — eh?  
 Paul Desforges Maillard — otherwise Malcrais!"

130.

And there the two stood, stare confronting smirk,  
 Awhile uncertain which should yield the *pas*.  
 In vain the Chevalier beat brain for quirk  
 To help in this conjuncture; at length "Bah!  
 Boh! Since I've made myself a fool, why shirk  
 The punishment of folly? Ha, ha, ha,  
 Let me return your handshake!" Comic sock  
 For tragic buskin prompt thus changed La Roque.

131.

"I'm nobody — a wren-like journalist;  
 You've flown at higher game and winged your bird.

The golden eagle ! That 's the grand acquist !

Voltaire's sly Muse, the tiger-cat, has purred  
Prettily round your feet ; but if she missed

Priority of stroking, soon were stirred  
The dormant spit-fire. To Voltaire ! away,  
Paul Desforges Maillard, otherwise Malcrais ! "

## 132.

Whereupon, arm in arm, and head in air,

The two begin their journey. Need I say,

La Roque had felt the talon of Voltaire,

Had a long-standing little debt to pay,  
And pounced, you may depend, on such a rare

Occasion for its due discharge ? So, gay  
And grenadier-like, marching to assault,  
They reach the enemy's abode, there halt.

## 133.

" I 'll be announcer ! " quoth La Roque : " I know,

Better than you, perhaps, my Breton bard,

How to procure an audience ! He 's not slow

To smell a rat, this scamp Voltaire ! Discard

The petticoats too soon, — you 'll never show

Your *haut-de-chausses* and all they 've made or  
marred

In your true person. Here 's his servant. Pray,

Will the great man see Demoiselle Malcrais ? "



## 134.

Now, the great man was also, no whit less,  
The man of self-respect, — more great man he !  
And bowed to social usage, dressed the dress,  
And decorated to the fit degree  
His person ; 't was enough to bear the stress  
Of battle in the field, without, when free  
From outside foes, inviting friends' attack  
By — sword in hand ? No, ill-made coat on back.

## 135.

And, since the announcement of his visitor  
Surprised him at his toilet, — never glass  
Had such solicitation ! “ Black, now — or  
Brown be the killing wig to wear ? Alas,  
Where 's the rouge gone, this cheek were better for  
A tender touch of ? Melted to a mass,  
All my pomatum ! There 's at all events  
A devil — for he 's got among my scents ! ”

## 136.

So, “ barbered ten times o'er,” as Antony  
Paced to his Cleopatra, did at last  
Voltaire proceed to the fair presence : high  
In color, proud in port, as if a blast  
Of trumpet bade the world “ Take note ! draws nigh

To Beauty, Power ! Behold the Iconoclast,  
 The Poet, the Philosopher, the Rod  
 Of iron for imposture ! Ah my God ! ”

## 137.

For there stands smirking Paul, and — what lights  
 fierce

The situation as with sulphur flash —  
 There grinning stands La Roque ! No carte-and-  
 tierce

Observes the grinning fencer, but, full dash  
 From breast to shoulderblade, the thrusts trans-  
 pierce

That armor against which so idly clash  
 The swords of priests and pedants ! Victors there,  
 Two smirk and grin who have befooled — Voltaire !

## 138.

A moment's horror ; then quick turn-about  
 On high-heeled shoe, — flurry of ruffles, flounce  
 Of wig-ties and of coat-tails, — and so out  
 Of door banged wrathfully behind, goes — bounce —  
 Voltaire in tragic exit ! vows, no doubt,  
 Vengeance upon the couple. Did he trounce  
 Either, in point of fact ? His anger's flash  
 Subsided if a culprit craved his cash.

## 139.

As for La Roque, he having laughed his laugh  
To heart's content, — the joke defunct at once,  
Dead in the birth, you see, — its epitaph  
Was sober earnest. "Well, sir, for the nonce,  
You've gained the laurel ; never hope to graft  
A second sprig of triumph there ! Ensconce  
Yourself again at Croisic : let it be  
Enough you mastered both Voltaire and — me !

## 140.

"Don't linger here in Paris to parade  
Your victory, and have the very boys  
Point at you ! 'There's the little mouse which made  
Believe those two big lions that its noise,  
Nibbling away behind the hedge, conveyed  
Intelligence that — portent which destroys  
All courage in the lion's heart, with horn  
That's fable — there lay couched the unicorn !"

## 141.

"Beware us, now we've found who fooled us ! Quick  
To cover ! 'In proportion to men's fright,  
Expect their fright's revenge !' quoth politic  
Old Macchiavelli. As for me, — all's right :  
I'm but a journalist. But no pin's prick

The tooth leaves when Voltaire is roused to bite !  
So, keep your counsel, I advise ! Adieu !  
Good journey ! Ha, ha, ha, Malcrais was — you !”

142.

“ — Yes, I ’m Malcrais, and somebody beside,  
You snickering monkey !” thus winds up the tale  
Our hero, safe at home, to that black-eyed  
Cherry-cheeked sister, as she soothes the pale  
Mortified poet. “ Let their worst be tried,  
I ’m their match henceforth — very man and male !  
Don’t talk to me of knocking-under ! man  
And male must end what petticoats began !

143.

“ How woman-like it is to apprehend  
The world will eat its words ! why, words transfixed  
To stone, they stare at you in print, — at end,  
Each writer’s style and title ! Choose betwixt  
Fool and knave for his name, who should intend  
To perpetrate a baseness so unmixed  
With prospect of advantage ! What is writ  
Is writ : they ’ve praised me, there ’s an end of it !

144.

“ No, Dear, allow me ! I shall print these same  
Pieces, with no omitted line, as Paul’s.

Malcrais no longer, let me see folks blame

What they — praised simply? — placed on pedestals,  
Each piece a statue in the House of Fame!

Fast will they stand there, though their presence  
galls

The envious crew : such show their teeth, perhaps,  
And snarl, but never bite ! I know the chaps ! ”

## 145.

Oh Paul, oh piteously deluded ! Pace

Thy sad sterility of Croisic flats,  
Watch, from their southern edge, the foamy race  
Of high-tide as it heaves the drowning mats  
Of yellow-berried web-growth from their place,  
The rock-ridge, when, rolling as far as Batz,  
One broadside crashes on it, and the crags,  
That needle under, stream with weedy rags !

## 146.

Or, if thou wilt, at inland Bergerac,

Rude heritage but recognized domain,  
Do as two here are doing : make hearth crack  
With logs until thy chimney roar again  
Jolly with fire-glow ! Let its angle lack  
No grace of Cherry-cheeks thy sister, fain  
To do a sister's office and laugh smooth  
Thy corrugated brow — that scowls forsooth !

147.

Wherefore? Who does not know how these La Roques,  
Voltaires, can say and unsay, praise and blame,  
Prove black white, white black, play at paradox  
And, when they seem to lose it, win the game?  
Care not thou what this badger, and that fox,  
His fellow in rascality, call "fame!"  
Fiddlepin's end! Thou hadst it, — quack, quack,  
quack!  
Have quietude from geese at Bergerac!

148.

Quietude! For, be very sure of this!  
A twelvemonth hence, and men shall know or care  
As much for what to-day they clap or hiss  
As for the fashion of the wigs they wear,  
Then wonder at. There's fame which, bale or bliss, —  
Got by no gracious word of great Voltaire  
Or not-so-great La Roque, — is taken back  
By neither, any more than Bergerac

149.

Too true! or rather, true as ought to be!  
No more of Paul the man, Malcrais the maid,  
Thenceforth forever! One or two, I see,  
Stuck by their poet: who the longest stayed

Was Jean-Baptiste Rousseau, and even he  
 Seemingly saddened as perforce he paid  
 A rhyming tribute "After death, survive —  
 He hoped he should : and died while yet alive !"

## 150.

No, he hoped nothing of the kind, or held  
 His peace and died in silent good old age.  
 Him it was, curiosity impelled  
 To seek if there were extant still some page  
 Of his great predecessor, rat who belled  
 The cat once, and would never deign engage  
 In after-combat with mere mice, — saved from  
 More sonnetteering, — René Gentilhomme.

## 151.

Paul's story furnished forth that famous play  
 Of Piron's "Métromanie" : there you 'll find  
 He 's Francaleu, while Demoiselle Malcrais  
 Is Demoiselle No-end-of-names-behind !  
 As for Voltaire, he 's Damis. Good and gay  
 The plot and dialogue, and all 's designed  
 To spite Voltaire : at "Something" such the laugh  
 Of simply "Nothing !" (see his epitaph.)

## 152.

But truth, truth, that 's the gold ! and all the good  
 I find in fancy is, it serves to set

Gold's inmost glint free, gold which comes up rude  
And rayless from the mine. All fume and fret  
Of artistry beyond this point pursued  
Brings out another sort of burnish : yet  
Always the ingot has its very own  
Value, a sparkle struck from truth alone.

## 153.

Now, take this sparkle and the other spirt  
Of fitful flame, — twin births of our grey brand  
That's sinking fast to ashes ! I assert,  
As sparkles want but fuel to expand  
Into a conflagration no mere squirt  
Will quench too quickly, so might Croisic strand,  
Had Fortune pleased posterity to chowse,  
Boast of her brace of beacons luminous.

## 154.

Did earlier Agamemnons lack their bard ?  
But later bards lacked Agamemnons too !  
How often frustrate they of fame's award  
Just because Fortune, as she listed, blew  
Some slight bark's sails to belying, mauled and  
marred  
And forced to put about the First-rate ! True,  
Such tacks but for a time : still — small-craft ride  
At anchor, rot while Beddoes breasts the tide !



155.

Dear, shall I tell you? There 's a simple test  
 Would serve, when people take on them to weigh  
 The worth of poets, "Who was better, best,  
 This, that, the other bard?" (bards none gainsay  
 As good, observe! no matter for the rest)  
 "What quality preponderating may  
 Turn the scale as it trembles?" End the strife  
 By asking, "Which one led a happy life?"

156.

If one did, over his antagonist  
 That yelled or shrieked or sobbed or wept or wailed  
 Or simply had the dumps, — dispute who list, —  
 I count him victor. Where his fellow failed,  
 Mastered by his own means of might, — acquist  
 Of necessary sorrows, — he prevailed,  
 A strong since joyful man who stood distinct  
 Above slave-sorrows to his chariot linked.

157.

Was not his lot to feel more? What meant "feel"  
 Unless to suffer! Not, to see more? Sight —  
 What helped it but to watch the drunken reel  
 Of vice and folly round him, left and right,  
 One dance of imps and idiots! Not, to deal

More with things lovely? What provoked the spite  
Of filth incarnate, like the poet's need  
Of other nutriment than strife and greed !

## 158.

Who knows most, doubts most ; entertaining hope,  
Means recognizing fear ; the keener sense  
Of all comprised within our actual scope  
Recoils from aught beyond earth's dim and dense.  
Who, grown familiar with the sky, will grope  
Henceforward among groundlings? That's offence  
Just as indubitably : stars abound  
O'erhead, but then — what flowers make glad the  
ground !

## 159.

So, force is sorrow, and each sorrow, force :  
What then? since Swiftmess gives the charioteer  
The palm, his hope be in the vivid horse  
Whose neck God clothed with thunder, not the  
steer  
Sluggish and safe! Yoke Hatred, Crime, Remorse,  
Despair : but ever mid the whirling fear,  
Let, through the tumult, break the poet's face  
Radiant, assured his wild slaves win the race !

## 160.

Therefore I say . . . no, shall not say, but think,  
And save my breath for better purpose. White

From grey our log has burned to : just one blink

That quivers, loth to leave it, as a sprite

The outworn body. Ere your eyelids' wink

Punish who sealed so deep into the night

Your mouth up, for two poets dead so long,—

Here pleads a live pretender : right your wrong !

I.

What a pretty tale you told me  
Once upon a time  
— Said you found it somewhere (scold me !)  
Was it prose or was it rhyme,  
Greek or Latin? Greek, you said,  
While your shoulder propped my head.

2.

Anyhow there's no forgetting  
This much if no more,  
That a poet (pray, no petting !)  
Yes, a bard, sir, famed of yore,  
Went where suchlike used to go,  
Singing for a prize, you know.

3.

Well, he had to sing, nor merely  
Sing but play the lyre ;  
Playing was important clearly  
Quite as singing : I desire,  
Sir, you keep the fact in mind  
For a purpose that's behind.

## 4.

There stood he, while deep attention  
Held the judges round,  
— Judges able, I should mention,  
To detect the slightest sound  
Sung or played amiss : such ears  
Had old judges, it appears !

## 5.

None the less he sang out boldly,  
Played in time and tune,  
Till the judges, weighing coldly  
Each note's worth, seemed, late or soon,  
Sure to smile : " In vain one tries  
Picking faults out : take the prize ! "

## 6.

When, a mischief ! Were they seven  
Strings the lyre possessed ?  
Oh, and afterwards eleven,  
Thank you ! Well, sir, — who had guessed  
Such ill luck in store ? — it happed  
One of those same seven strings snapped.

## 7.

All was lost, then ! No ! a cricket  
(What " cicada " ? Pooh !)

— Some mad thing that left its thicket  
For mere love of music — flew  
With its little heart on fire,  
Lighted on the crippled lyre.

## 8.

So that when (Ah joy !) our singer  
For his truant string  
Feels with disconcerted finger,  
What does cricket else but fling  
Fiery heart forth, sound the note  
Wanted by the throbbing throat ?

## 9.

Ay and, ever to the ending,  
Cricket chirps at need,  
Executes the hand's intending,  
Promptly, perfectly, — indeed  
Saves the singer from defeat  
With her chirrup low and sweet.

## 10.

Till, at ending, all the judges  
Cry with one assent  
“Take the prize — a prize who grudges  
Such a voice and instrument ?  
Why, we took your lyre for harp,  
So it shrilled us forth F sharp !”

## 11.

Did the conqueror spurn the creature,  
Once its service done ?  
That 's no such uncommon feature  
In the case when Music's son  
Finds his Lotte's power too spent  
For aiding soul-development.

## 12.

No ! This other, on returning  
Homeward, prize in hand,  
Satisfied his bosom's yearning :  
(Sir, I hope you understand !)  
— Said " Some record there must be  
Of this cricket's help to me ! "

## 13.

So, he made himself a statue :  
Marble stood, life-size ;  
On the lyre, he pointed at you,  
Perched his partner in the prize ;  
Never more apart you found  
Her, he throned, from him, she crowned.

## 14.

That 's the tale : its application ?  
Somebody I know

Hopes one day for reputation  
Through his poetry that's — Oh,  
All so learned and so wise  
And deserving of a prize !

## 15.

If he gains one, will some ticket,  
When his statue's built,  
Tell the gazer " 'T was a cricket  
Helped my crippled lyre, whose lilt  
Sweet and low, when strength usurped  
Softness' place i' the scale, she chirped ?

## 16.

" For as victory was nighest,  
While I sang and played, —  
With my lyre at lowest, highest,  
Right alike, — one string that made  
' Love ' sound soft was snapped in twain,  
Never to be heard again, —

## 17.

" Had not a kind cricket fluttered,  
Perched upon the place  
Vacant left, and duly uttered  
' Love, Love, Love,' whene'er the bass  
Asked the treble to atone  
For its somewhat sombre drone."



18.

But you don't know music ! Wherefore  
 Keep on casting pearls  
 To a — poet ? All I care for  
 Is — to tell him that a girl's  
 " Love " comes aptly in when gruff  
 Grows his singing. (There, enough !)

*January 15, 1878.*

PAULINE:

A FRAGMENT OF A CONFESSION.

15

Non dubito, quin titulus libri nostri raritate suâ quamplurimos alliciat ad legendum : inter quos nonnulli obliquæ opinionis, mente languidi, multi etiam maligni, et in ingenium nostrum ingrati accedent, qui temerariâ suâ ignorantîâ, vix conspecto titulo clamabunt : Nos vetita docere, hæresium semina jacere : piis auribus offendiculo, præclaris ingeniis scandalo esse : . . . adeò conscientiæ suæ consulentes, ut nec Apollo, nec Musæ omnes, neque Angelus de cælo me ab illorum execratione vindicare queant : quibus et ego nunc consulo, ne scripta nostra legant, nec intelligant, nec meminerint : nam noxia sunt, venenosa sunt : Acherontis ostium est in hoc libro, lapides loquitur, caveant, ne cerebrum illis excutiat. Vos autem, qui æquâ mente ad legendum venitis, si tantam prudentiæ discretionem adhibueritis, quantam in melle legendo apes, jam securi legite. Puto namque vos et utilitatis haud parùm et voluptatis plurimùm accepturos. Quod si qua repperitis, quæ vobis non placeant, mittite illa, nec utimini. NAM ET EGO VOBIS ILLA NON PROBO, SED NARRO. Cætera tamen propterea non respuite. . . . Ideo, si quid liberius dictum sit, ignoscite adolescentiæ nostræ, qui minor quam adolescens hoc opus composui. — HEN. CORN. AGRIPPA, *De Occult. Philosoph. in Prefat.*

LONDON, *January*, 1833.



## PAULINE.

---

PAULINE, mine own, bend o'er me — thy soft breast  
Shall pant to mine — bend o'er me — thy sweet eyes  
And loosened hair and breathing lips, and arms  
Drawing me to thee — these build up a screen  
To shut me in with thee, and from all fear ;  
So that I might unlock the sleepless brood  
Of fancies from my soul, their lurking place,  
Nor doubt that each would pass, ne'er to return  
To one so watched, so loved and so secured.  
But what can guard thee but thy naked love ?  
Ah dearest, whoso sucks a poisoned wound  
Envenoms his own veins ! Thou art so good,  
So calm — if thou shouldst wear a brow less light  
For some wild thought which, but for me, were kept  
From out thy soul as from a sacred star !  
Yet till I have unlocked them it were vain  
To hope to sing ; some woe would light on me ;  
Nature would point at one whose quivering lip

Was bathed in her enchantments, whose brow burned  
Beneath the crown, to which her secrets knelt,  
Who learned the spell which can call up the dead,  
And then departed smiling like a fiend  
Who has deceived God, — if such one should seek  
Again her altars, and stand robed and crowned  
Amid the faithful : sad confession first,  
Remorse and pardon and old claims renewed,  
Ere I can be — as I shall be no more.

I had been spared this shame if I had sat  
By thee forever from the first, in place  
Of my wild dreams of beauty and of good,  
Or with them, as an earnest of their truth :  
No thought nor hope having been shut from thee,  
No vague wish unexplained, no wandering aim  
Sent back to bind on fancy's wings and seek  
Some strange fair world where it might be a law ;  
But doubting nothing, had been led by thee,  
Thro' youth, and saved, as one at length awaked  
Who has slept through a peril. Ah vain, vain !

Thou lovest me ; the past is in its grave  
Tho' its ghost haunts us ; still this much is ours,  
To cast away restraint, lest a worse thing  
Wait for us in the darkness. Thou lovest me ;  
And thou art to receive not love, but faith,

For which thou wilt be mine, and smile and take  
All shapes and shames, and veil without a fear  
That form which music follows like a slave :  
And I look to thee and I trust in thee,  
As in a Northern night one looks alway  
Unto the East for morn and spring and joy.  
Thou seest then my aimless, hopeless state,  
And, resting on some few old feelings won  
Back by thy beauty, wouldst that I essay  
The task which was to me what now thou art :  
And why should I conceal one weakness more?

Thou wilt remember one warm morn when winter  
Crept aged from the earth, and spring's first breath  
Blew soft from the moist hills ; the black - thorn  
    boughs,  
So dark in the bare wood, when glistening  
In the sunshine were white with coming buds,  
Like the bright side of a sorrow, and the banks  
Had violets opening from sleep like eyes.  
I walked with thee, who knew not a deep shame  
Lurked beneath smiles and careless words which  
    sought  
To hide it till they wandered and were mute,  
As we stood listening on a sunny mound  
To the wind murmuring in the damp copse,  
Like heavy breathings of some hidden thing

Betrayed by sleep ; until the feeling rushed  
That I was low indeed, yet not so low  
As to endure the calmness of thine eyes ;  
And so I told thee all, while the cool breast  
I leaned on altered not its quiet beating,  
And long ere words like a hurt bird's complaint  
Bade me look up and be what I had been,  
I felt despair could never live by thee :  
Thou wilt remember. Thou art not more dear  
Than song was once to me ; and I ne'er sung  
But as one entering bright halls where all  
Will rise and shout for him : sure I must own  
That I am fallen, having chosen gifts  
Distinct from theirs — that I am sad and fain  
Would give up all to be but where I was,  
Not high as I had been if faithful found,  
But low and weak yet full of hope, and sure  
Of goodness as of life — that I would lose  
All this gay mastery of mind, to sit  
Once more with them, trusting in truth and love,  
And with an aim — not being what I am.  
Oh Pauline, I am ruined who believed  
That though my soul had floated from its sphere  
Of wild dominion into the dim orb  
Of self — that it was strong and free as ever !  
It has conformed itself to that dim orb,  
Reflecting all its shades and shapes, and now

Must stay where it alone can be adored.  
I have felt this in dreams — in dreams in which  
I seemed the fate from which I fled ; I felt  
A strange delight in causing my decay ;  
I was a fiend in darkness chained forever  
Within some ocean-cave ; and ages rolled,  
Till through the cleft rock, like a moonbeam, came  
A white swan to remain with me ; and ages  
Rolled, yet I tired not of my first joy  
In gazing on the peace of its pure wings :  
And then I said “ It is most fair to me,  
Yet its soft wings must sure have suffered change  
From the thick darkness, sure its eyes are dim,  
Its silver pinions must be cramped and numbed  
With sleeping ages here ; it cannot leave me,  
For it would seem, in light beside its kind,  
Withered, tho’ here to me most beautiful.”  
And then I was a young witch whose blue eyes,  
As she stood naked by the river springs,  
Drew down a god ; I watched his radiant form  
Growing less radiant and it gladdened me ;  
Till one morn, as he sat in the sunshine  
Upon my knees, singing to me of heaven,  
He turned to look at me, ere I could lose  
The grin with which I viewed his perishing :  
And he shrieked and departed and sat long  
By his deserted throne, but sank at last



Murmuring, as I kissed his lips and curled  
Around him, "I am still a god — to thee."  
Still I can lay my soul bare in its fall,  
For all the wandering and all the weakness  
Will be a saddest comment on the song :  
And if, that done, I can be young again,  
I will give up all gained, as willingly  
As one gives up a charm which shuts him out  
From hope or part or care in human kind.  
As life wanes, all its cares and strife and toil  
Seem strangely valueless, while the old trees  
Which grew by our youth's home, the waving mass  
Of climbing plants heavy with bloom and dew,  
The morning swallows with their songs like words,  
All these seem clear and only worth our thoughts :  
So, aught connected with my early life,  
My rude songs or my wild imaginings,  
How I look on them — most distinct amid  
The fever and the stir of after years !

I ne'er had ventured e'en to hope for this ;  
Had not the glow I felt at His award,  
Assured me all was not extinct within :  
His whom all honor, whose renown springs up  
Like sunlight which will visit all the world,  
So that e'en they who sneered at him at first,  
Come out to it, as some dark spider crawls

From his foul nets which some lit torch invades,  
Yet spinning still new films for his retreat.  
Thou didst smile, poet, but can we forgive ?  
Sun-treader, life and light be thine forever !  
Thou art gone from us ; years go by and spring  
Gladdens and the young earth is beautiful  
Yet thy songs come not, other bards arise,  
But none like thee : they stand, thy majesties,  
Like mighty works which tell some spirit there  
Hath sat regardless of neglect and scorn,  
Till, its long task completed, it hath risen  
And left us, never to return, and all  
Rush in to peer and praise when all in vain.  
The air seems bright with thy past presence yet,  
But thou art still for me as thou hast been  
When I have stood with thee as on a throne  
With all thy dim creations gathered round  
Like mountains, and I felt of mould like them,  
And creatures of my own were mixed with them,  
Like things half-lived, catching and giving life.  
But thou art still for me, who have adored,  
Tho' single, panting but to hear thy name  
Which I believed a spell to me alone,  
Scarce deeming thou wast as a star to men !  
As one should worship long a sacred spring  
Scarce worth a moth's flitting, which long grasses  
cross,

And one small tree embowers droopingly,  
Joying to see some wandering insect won  
To live in its few rushes, or some locust  
To pasture on its boughs, or some wild bird  
Stoop for its freshness from the trackless air :  
And then should find it but the fountain-head,  
Long lost, of some great river washing towns  
And towers, and seeing old woods which will live  
But by its banks untrod of human foot,  
Which, when the great sun sinks, lie quivering  
In light as something lieth half of life  
Before God's foot, waiting a wondrous change ;  
Then girt with rocks which seek to turn or stay  
Its course in vain, for it does ever spread  
Like a sea's arm as it goes rolling on,  
Being the pulse of some great country — so  
Wast thou to me, and art thou to the world !  
And I, perchance, half feel a strange regret,  
That I am not what I have been to thee :  
Like a girl one has loved long silently  
In her first loveliness in some retreat,  
When, first emerged, all gaze and glow to view  
Her fresh eyes and soft hair and lips which bleed  
Like a mountain berry : doubtless it is sweet  
To see her thus adored, but there have been  
Moments when all the world was in his praise,  
Sweeter than all the pride of after hours.

Yet, sun-treader, all hail ! From my heart's heart  
I bid thee hail ! E'en in my wildest dreams,  
I am proud to feel I would have thrown up all  
The wreaths of fame which seemed o'erhanging me,  
To have seen thee for a moment as thou art.  
And if thou livest, if thou lovest, spirit !  
Remember me who set this final seal  
To wandering thought — that one so pure as thou  
Could never die. Remember me who flung  
All honor from my soul yet paused and said,  
“ There is one spark of love remaining yet,  
For I have nought in common with him, shapes  
Which followed him avoid me, and foul forms  
Seek me, which ne'er could fasten on his mind ;  
And though I feel how low I am to him,  
Yet I aim not even to catch a tone  
Of all the harmonies which he called up ;  
So, one gleam still remains, although the last.”  
Remember me who praise thee e'en with tears,  
For never more shall I walk calm with thee ;  
Thy sweet imaginings are as an air,  
A melody some wondrous singer sings,  
Which, though it haunt men oft in the still eve,  
They dream not to essay ; yet it no less  
But more is honored. I was thine in shame,  
And now when all thy proud renown is out,  
I am a watcher whose eyes have grown dim

With looking for some star which breaks on him  
Altered and worn and weak and full of tears.

Autumn has come like spring returned to us,  
Won from her girlishness ; like one returned  
A friend that was a lover nor forgets  
The first warm love, but full of sober thoughts  
Of fading years ; whose soft mouth quivers yet  
With the old smile but yet so changed and still !  
And here am I the scoffer, who have probed  
Life's vanity, won by a word again  
Into my old life — for one little word  
Of this sweet friend who lives in loving me,  
Lives strangely on my thoughts and looks and words,  
As fathoms down some nameless ocean thing  
Its silent course of quietness and joy.  
O dearest, if indeed I tell the past,  
May'st thou forget it as a sad sick dream !  
Or if it linger — my lost soul too soon  
Sinks to itself and whispers, we shall be  
But closer linked, two creatures whom the earth  
Bears singly, with strange feelings unrevealed  
But to each other ; or two lonely things  
Created by some power whose reign is done,  
Having no part in God or his bright world.  
I am to sing whilst ebbing day dies soft,  
As a lean scholar dies worn o'er his book,

And in the heaven stars steal out one by one  
As hunted men steal to their mountain watch.  
I must not think, lest this new impulse die  
In which I trust ; I have no confidence :  
So, I will sing on fast as fancies come ;  
Rudely, the verse being as the mood it paints.

I strip my mind bare, whose first elements  
I shall unveil — not as they struggled forth  
In infancy, nor as they now exist,  
That I am grown above them and can rule —  
But in that middle stage when they were full  
Yet ere I had disposed them to my will ;  
And then I shall show how these elements  
Produced my present state, and what it is.

I am made up of an intensest life,  
Of a most clear idea of consciousness  
Of self, distinct from all its qualities,  
From all affections, passions, feelings, powers ;  
And thus far it exists, if tracked in all :  
But linked, in me, to self-supremacy,  
Existing as a centre to all things,  
Most patent to create and rule and call  
Upon all things to minister to it ;  
And to a principle of restlessness  
Which would be all, have, see, know, taste, feel, all —

This is myself ; and I should thus have been  
Though gifted lower than the meanest soul.

And of my powers, one springs up to save  
From utter death a soul with such desire  
Confined to clay — which is the only one  
Which marks me — an imagination which  
Has been an angel to me, coming not  
In fitful visions but beside me ever  
And never failing me ; so, though my mind  
Forgets not, not a shred of life forgets,  
Yet I can take a secret pride in calling  
The dark past up to quell it regally.

A mind like this must dissipate itself,  
But I have always had one lode-star ; now,  
As I look back, I see that I have wasted  
Or progressed as I look towards that star —  
A need, a trust, a yearning after God :  
A feeling I have analyzed but late,  
But it existed, and was reconciled  
With a neglect of all I deemed his laws,  
Which yet, when seen in others, I abhorred.  
I felt as one beloved, and so shut in  
From fear : and thence I date my trust in signs  
And omens, for I saw God everywhere ;  
And I can only lay it to the fruit

Of a sad after-time that I could doubt  
Even his being — having always felt  
His presence, never acting from myself,  
Still trusting in a hand that leads me through  
All danger ; and this feeling still has fought  
Against my weakest reason and resolve.

And I can love nothing — and this dull truth  
Has come the last : but sense supplies a love  
Encircling me and mingling with my life.

These make myself : for I have sought in vain  
To trace how they were formed by circumstance,  
For I still find them turning my wild youth  
Where they alone displayed themselves, converting  
All objects to their use : now see their course.

They came to me in my first dawn of life  
Which passed alone with wisest ancient books  
All halo-girt with fancies of my own ;  
And I myself went with the tale — a god  
Wandering after beauty, or a giant  
Standing vast in the sunset — an old hunter  
Talking with gods, or a high-crested chief,  
Sailing with troops of friends to Tenedos.  
I tell you, nought has ever been so clear  
As the place, the time, the fashion of those lives :



I had not seen a work of lofty art,  
Nor woman's beauty nor sweet nature's face,  
Yet, I say, never morn broke clear as those  
On the dim clustered isles in the blue sea,  
The deep groves and white temples and wet caves :  
And nothing ever will surprise me now —  
Who stood beside the naked Swift-footed,  
Who bound my forehead with Proserpine's hair.

And strange it is that I who could so dream  
Should e'er have stooped to aim at aught beneath —  
Aught low, or painful ; but I never doubted,  
So, as I grew, I rudely shaped my life  
To my immediate wants ; yet strong beneath  
Was a vague sense of powers folded up —  
A sense that though those shadowy times were past  
Their spirit dwelt in me, and I should rule.

Then came a pause, and long restraint chained down  
My soul, till it was changed. I lost myself,  
And were it not that I so loathe that time,  
I could recall how first I learned to turn  
My mind against itself ; and the effects  
In deeds for which remorse were vain as for  
The wanderings of delirious dream ; yet thence  
Came cunning, envy, falsehood, which so long  
Have spotted me : at length I was restored.

Yet long the influence remained ; and nought  
But the still life I led, apart from all,  
Which left my soul to seek its old delights,  
Could e'er have brought me thus far back to peace.  
As peace returned, I sought out some pursuit ;  
And song rose, no new impulse, but the one  
With which all others best could be combined.  
My life has not been that of those whose heaven  
Was lampless save where poesy shone out ;  
But as a clime where glittering mountain-tops  
And glancing sea and forests steeped in light  
Give back reflected the far-flashing sun ;  
For music (which is earnest of a heaven,  
Seeing we know emotions strange by it,  
Not else to be revealed) is as a voice,  
A low voice calling fancy, as a friend,  
To the green woods in the gay summer time :  
And she fills all the way with dancing shapes  
Which have made painters pale, and they go on  
While stars look at them and winds call to them  
As they leave life's path for the twilight world  
Where the dead gather. This was not at first,  
For I scarce knew what I would do. I had  
No wish to paint, no yearning ; but I sang.

And first I sang as I in dream have seen  
Music wait on a lyrist for some thought,

Yet singing to herself until it came.  
I turned to those old times and scenes where all  
That's beautiful had birth for me, and made  
Rude verses on them all ; and then I paused —  
I had done nothing, so I sought to know  
What mind had yet achieved. No fear was mine  
As I gazed on the works of mighty bards,  
In the first joy of finding my own thoughts  
Recorded and my powers exemplified,  
And feeling their aspirings were my own.  
And then I first explored passion and mind ;  
And I began afresh ; I rather sought  
To rival what I wondered at, than form  
Creations of my own ; so, much was light  
Lent back by others, yet much was my own.

I paused again, a change was coming on,  
I was no more a boy, the past was breaking  
Before the coming and like fever worked.  
I first thought on myself, and here my powers  
Burst out : I dreamed not of restraint but gazed  
On all things : schemes and systems went and came,  
And I was proud (being vainest of the weak)  
In wandering o'er them to seek out some one  
To be my own, as one should wander o're  
The white way for a star.

And my choice fell  
Not so much on a system as a man —  
On one, whom praise of mine would not offend,  
Who was as calm as beauty, being such  
Unto mankind as thou to me, Pauline, —  
Believing in them and devoting all  
His soul's strength to their winning back to peace ;  
Who sent forth hopes and longings for their sake,  
Clothed in all passion's melodies, which first  
Caught me and set me, as to a sweet task,  
To gather every breathing of his songs :  
And woven with them there were words which seemed  
A key to a new world, the muttering  
Of angels of some thing unguessed by man.  
How my heart beat as I went on, and found  
Much there, I felt my own mind had conceived,  
But there living and burning ! Soon the whole  
Of his conceptions dawned on me ; their praise  
Is in the tongues of men, men's brows are high  
When his name means a triumph and a pride,  
So, my weak hands may well forbear to dim  
What then seemed my bright fate : I threw myself  
To meet it, I was vowed to liberty,  
Men were to be as gods and earth as heaven,  
And I — ah, what a life was mine to be !  
My whole soul rose to meet it. Now, Pauline,  
I shall go mad, if I recall that time !

Oh let me look back ere I leave forever  
The time which was an hour that one waits  
For a fair girl that comes a withered hag !  
And I was lonely, far from woods and fields,  
And amid dullest sights, who should be loose  
As a stag ; yet I was full of joy, who lived  
With Plato and who had the key to life ;  
And I had dimly shaped my first attempt,  
And many a thought did I build up on thought,  
As the wild bee hangs cell to cell ; in vain,  
For I must still go on, my mind rests not.

'T was in my plan to look on real life  
Which was all new to me ; my theories  
Were firm, so I left them, to look upon  
Men and their cares and hopes and fears and joys ;  
And as I pondered on them all I sought  
How best life's end might be attained — an end  
Comprising every joy. I deeply mused.

And suddenly without heart-wreck I awoke  
As from a dream : I said "'T was beautiful  
Yet but a dream, and so adieu to it !"  
As some world-wanderer sees in a far meadow  
Strange towers and walled gardens thick with trees,  
Where singing goes on and delicious mirth,  
And laughing fairy creatures peeping over,

And on the morrow when he comes to live  
Forever by those springs and trees fruit-flushed  
And fairy bowers, all his search is vain.  
First went my hopes of perfecting mankind,  
And faith in them, then freedom in itself  
And virtue in itself, and then my motives, ends  
And powers and loves, and human love went last.  
I felt this no decay, because new powers  
Rose as old feelings left — wit, mockery  
And happiness ; for I had oft been sad,  
Mistrusting my resolves, but now I cast  
Hope joyously away : I laughed and said  
“ No more of this ! ” I must not think : at length  
I looked again to see how all went on.

My powers were greater : as some temple seemed  
My soul, where nought is changed and incense rolls  
Around the altar, only God is gone  
And some dark spirit sitteth in his seat.  
So, I passed through the temple and to me  
Knelt troops of shadows, and they cried “ Hail king !  
We serve thee now and thou shalt serve no more !  
Call on us, prove us, let us worship thee ! ”  
And I said “ Are ye strong ? Let fancy bear me  
Far from the past ! ” And I was borne away,  
As Arab birds float sleeping in the wind,  
O'er deserts, towers and forests, I being calm ;

And I said "I have nursed up energies,  
They will prey on me." And a band knelt low  
And cried "Lord, we are here and we will make  
A way for thee in thine appointed life !  
O look on us !" And I said "Ye will worship  
Me ; but my heart must worship too." They shouted  
" Thyself, thou art our king !" So, I stood there  
Smiling . . .

And buoyant and rejoicing was the spirit  
With which I looked out how to end my days :  
I felt once more myself, my powers were mine ;  
I found that youth or health so lifted me  
That, spite of all life's vanity, no grief  
Came nigh me, I must ever be light-hearted ;  
And that this feeling was the only veil  
Betwixt me and despair : so, if age came,  
I should be as a wreck linked to a soul  
Yet fluttering, or mind-broken, and aware  
Of my decay. So a long summer morn  
Found me ; and ere noon came, I had resolved  
No age should come on me ere youth's hope went,  
For I would wear myself out, like that morn  
Which wasted not a sunbeam ; every joy  
I would make mine, and die. And thus I sought  
To chain my spirit down which I had fed  
With thoughts of fame : I said " The troubled life

Of genius, seen so bright when working forth  
Some trusted end, seems sad, when all in vain —  
Most sad when men have parted with all joy  
For their wild fancy's sake, which waited first  
As an obedient spirit when delight  
Came not with her alone ; but alters soon,  
Comes darkened, seldom, hastening to depart,  
Leaving a heavy darkness and warm tears.  
But I shall never lose her ; she will live  
Brighter for such seclusion. I but catch  
A hue, a glance of what I sing, so, pain  
Is linked with pleasure, for I ne'er may tell  
The radiant sights which dazzle me ; but now  
They shall be all my own ; and let them fade  
Untold — others shall rise as fair, as fast !  
And when all 's done, the few dim gleams trans-  
ferred," —

(For a new thought sprang up that it were well  
To leave all shadowy hope, and weave such lays  
As would encircle me with praise and love,  
So, I should not die utterly, I should bring  
One branch from the gold forest, like the knight  
Of old tales, witnessing I had been there) —  
“And when all 's done, how vain seems e'en suc-  
cess

And all the influence poets have o'er men !  
'T is a fine thing that one weak as myself



Should sit in his lone room, knowing the words  
He utters in his solitude shall move  
Men like a swift wind — that tho' he be forgotten,  
Fair eyes shall glisten when his beauteous dreams  
Of love come true in happier frames than his.  
Ay, the still night brought thoughts like these, but  
morn

Came and the mockery again laughed out  
At hollow praises, and smiles almost sneers ;  
And my soul's idol seemed to whisper me  
To dwell with him and his unhonored name :  
And I well knew my spirit, that would be  
First in the struggle, and again would make  
All bow to it, and I should sink again.

“ And then know that this curse will come on us,  
To see our idols perish ; we may wither,  
Nor marvel, we are clay, but our low fate  
Should not extend to them, whom trustingly  
We sent before into time's yawning gulf  
To face whate'er might lurk in darkness there.  
To see the painters' glory pass, and feel  
Sweet music move us not as once, or, worst,  
To see decaying wits ere the frail body  
Decays ! Nought makes me trust in love so really,  
As the delight of the contented lowness  
With which I gaze on souls I'd keep forever

In beauty ; I 'd be sad to equal them ;  
I 'd feed their fame e'en from my heart's best blood,  
Withering unseen that they might flourish still."

Pauline, my sweet friend, thou dost not forget  
How this mood swayed me when thou first wast mine,  
When I had set myself to live this life,  
Defying all opinion. Ere thou camest  
I was most happy, sweet, for old delights  
Had come like birds again ; music, my life,  
I nourished more than ever, and old lore  
Loved for itself and all it shows — the king  
Treading the purple calmly to his death,  
While round him, like the clouds of eve, all dusk,  
The giant shades of fate, silently flitting,  
Pile the dim outline of the coming doom ;  
And him sitting alone in blood while friends  
Are hunting far in the sunshine ; and the boy  
With his white breast and brow and clustering curls  
Streaked with his mother's blood, and striving hard  
To tell his story ere his reason goes.  
And when I loved thee as I 've loved so oft,  
Thou lovedst me, and I wondered and looked in  
My heart to find some feeling like such love,  
Believing I was still what I had been ;  
And soon I found all faith had gone from me,  
And the late glow of life, changing like clouds,

'T was not the morn-blush widening into day,  
But evening colored by the dying sun  
While darkness is quick hastening. I will tell  
My state as though 't were none of mine — despair  
Cannot come near me — thus it is with me.  
Souls alter not, and mine must progress still :  
And this I knew not when I flung away  
My youth's chief aims. I ne'er supposed the loss  
Of what few I retained, for no resource  
Awaits me : now behold the change of all.  
I cannot chain my soul, it will not rest  
In its clay prison, this most narrow sphere :  
It has strange powers and feelings and desires,  
Which I cannot account for nor explain,  
But which I stifle not, being bound to trust  
All feelings equally, to hear all sides :  
Yet I cannot indulge them, and they live,  
Referring to some state or life unknown.

My selfishness is satiated not,  
It wears me like a flame ; my hunger  
For all pleasure, howsoe'er minute, is pain ;  
I envy — how I envy him whose mind  
Turns with its energies to some one end,  
To elevate a sect or a pursuit  
However mean ! So, my still baffled hopes  
Seek out abstractions ; I would have but one

Delight on earth, so it were wholly mine,  
One rapture all my soul could fill : and this  
Wild feeling places me in dream afar  
In some wild country where the eye can see  
No end to the far hills and dales bestrewn  
With shining towers and dwellings : I grow mad  
Well-nigh, to know not one abode but holds  
Some pleasure, for my soul could grasp them all  
But must remain with this vile form. I look  
With hope to age at last, which quenching much,  
May let me concentrate the sparks it spares.

This restlessness of passion meets in me  
A craving after knowledge : the sole proof  
Of a commanding will is in that power  
Repressed ; for I beheld it in its dawn,  
That sleepless harpy with its budding wings,  
And I considered whether I should yield  
All hopes and fears, to live alone with it,  
Finding a recompense in its wild eyes ;  
And when I found that I should perish so,  
I bade its wild eyes close from me forever,  
And I am left alone with my delights ;  
So, it lies in me a chained thing, still ready  
To serve me, if I loose its slightest bond :  
I cannot but be proud of my bright slave.

And thus I know this earth is not my sphere,  
For I cannot so narrow me but that  
I still exceed it : in their elements  
My love would pass my reason ; but since here  
Love must receive its objects from this earth  
While reason will be chainless, the few truths  
Caught from its wanderings have sufficed to quell  
All love below ; then what must be that love  
Which, with the object it demands, would quell  
Reason tho' it soared with the seraphim ?  
No, what I feel may pass all human love  
Yet fall far short of what my love should be.  
And yet I seem more warped in this than aught,  
For here myself stands out more hideously :  
I can forget myself in friendship, fame,  
Or liberty, or love of mighty souls ;  
But I begin to know what thing hate is —  
To sicken and to quiver and grow white —  
And I myself have furnished its first prey.  
All my sad weaknesses, this wavering will,  
This selfishness, this still decaying frame. . . .  
But I must never grieve while I can pass  
Far from such thoughts — as now, Andromeda !  
And she is with me : years roll, I shall change,  
But change can touch her not — so beautiful  
With her dark eyes, earnest and still, and hair  
Lifted and spread by the salt-sweeping breeze,

And one red beam, all the storm leaves in heaven,  
Resting upon her eyes and face and hair  
As she awaits the snake on the wet beach  
By the dark rock and the white wave just breaking  
At her feet ; quite naked and alone ; a thing  
You doubt not, nor fear for, secure that God  
Will come in thunder from the stars to save her.  
Let it pass ! I will call another change.  
I will be gifted with a wondrous soul,  
Yet sunk by error to men's sympathy,  
And in the wane of life, yet only so  
As to call up their fears ; and there shall come  
A time requiring youth's best energies ;  
And straight I fling age, sorrow, sickness off,  
And I rise triumphing over my decay.

And thus it is that I supply the chasm  
'Twixt what I am and all that I would be :  
But then to know nothing, to hope for nothing,  
To seize on life's dull joys from a strange fear  
Lest, losing them, all 's lost and nought remains !

There's some vile juggle with my reason here ;  
I feel I but explain to my own loss  
These impulses ; they live no less the same.  
Liberty ! what though I despair ? my blood  
Rose not at a slave's name prouder than now,

And sympathy, obscured by sophistries !  
Why have not I sought refuge in myself,  
But for the woes I saw and could not stay ?  
And love ! do not I love thee, my Pauline ?  
I cherish prejudice, lest I be left  
Utterly loveless — witness this belief  
In poets, though sad change has come there too ;  
No more I leave myself to follow them —  
Unconsciously I measure me by them —  
Let me forget it : and I cherish most  
My love of England — how her name, a word  
Of hers in a strange tongue makes my heart beat !

Pauline, I could do anything — not now —  
All 's fever — but when calm shall come again,  
I am prepared : I have made life my own.  
I would not be content with all the change  
One frame should feel, but I have gone in thought  
Thro' all conjuncture, I have lived all life  
When it is most alive, where strangest fate  
Now shapes it past surmise — the tales of men  
Bit by some curse or in the grasps of doom  
Half-visible and still increasing round,  
Or crowning their wide being's general aim.

These are wild fancies, but I feel, sweet friend,  
As one breathing his weakness to the ear

Of pitying angel — dear as a winter flower,  
A slight flower growing alone, and offering  
Its frail cup of three leaves to the cold sun,  
Yet joyous and confiding like the triumph  
Of a child : and why am I not worthy thee ?  
I can live all the life of plants, and gaze  
Drowsily on the bees that flit and play,  
Or bare my breast for sunbeams which will kill,  
Or open in the night of sounds, to look  
For the dim stars ; I can mount with the bird  
Leaping airily his pyramid of leaves  
And twisted boughs of some tall mountain tree,  
Or rise cheerfully springing to the heavens ;  
Or like a fish breathe in the morning air  
In the misty sun-warm water ; or with flowers  
And trees can smile in light at the sinking sun  
Just as the storm comes, as a girl would look  
On a departing lover — most serene.

Pauline, come with me, see how I could build  
A home for us, out of the world, in thought !  
I am inspired : come with me, Pauline !

Night, and one single ridge of narrow path  
Between the sullen river and the woods  
Waving and muttering, for the moonless night  
Has shaped them into images of life,



Like the upraising of the giant-ghosts,  
Looking on earth to know how their sons fare :  
Thou art so close by me, the roughest swell  
Of wind in the tree-tops hides not the panting  
Of thy soft breasts. No, we will pass to morning —  
Morning, the rocks and valleys, and old woods.  
How the sun brightens in the mist, and here,  
Half in the air, like creatures of the place,  
Trusting the element, living on high boughs  
That swing in the wind — look at the golden spray  
Flung from the foam-sheet of the cataract  
Amid the broken rocks ! Shall we stay here  
With the wild hawks ? No, ere the hot noon come,  
Dive we down — safe ? See this our new retreat  
Walled in with a sloped mound of matted shrubs,  
Dark, tangled, old and green, still sloping down  
To a small pool whose waters lie asleep  
Amid the trailing boughs turned water-plants :  
And tall trees over-arch to keep us in,  
Breaking the sunbeams into emerald shafts,  
And in the dreamy water one small group  
Of two or three strange trees are got together  
Wondering at all around, as strange beasts herd  
Together far from their own land : all wildness,  
No turf nor moss, for boughs and plants pave all,  
And tongues of bank go shelving in the waters,  
Where the pale-throated snake reclines his head,

And old grey stones lie making eddies there,  
The wild mice cross them dry shod : deeper in  
Shut thy soft eyes — now look — still deeper in !  
This is the very heart of the woods all round  
Mountain-like heaped above us ; yet even here  
One pond of water gleams ; far off the river  
Sweeps like a sea, barred out from land ; but one —  
One thin clear sheet has over-leaped and wound  
Into this silent depth, which gained, it lies  
Still, as but let by sufferance ; the trees bend  
O'er it as wild men watch a sleeping girl,  
And through their roots long creeping plants stretch  
out  
Their twined hair, steeped and sparkling ; farther on,  
Tall rushes and thick flag-knots have combined  
To narrow it ; so, at length, a silver thread,  
It winds, all noiselessly through the deep wood  
Till thro' a cleft way, thro' the moss and stone,  
It joins its parent-river with a shout.  
Up for the glowing day, leave the old woods !  
See, they part, like a ruined arch, the sky !  
Nothing but sky appears, so close the roots  
And grass of the hill-top level with the air —  
Blue sunny air, where a great cloud floats laden  
With light, like a dead whale that white birds pick,  
Floating away in the sun in some north sea.  
Air, air, fresh life-blood, thin and searching air,

The clear, dear breath of God that loveth us,  
Where small birds reel and winds take their delight !  
Water is beautiful, but not like air :  
See, where the solid azure waters lie  
Made as of thickened air, and down below,  
The fern-ranks like a forest spread themselves  
As though each pore could feel the element ;  
Where the quick glancing serpent winds his way,  
Float with me there, Pauline ! — but not like air.  
Down the hill ! Stop — a clump of trees, see, set  
On a heap of rocks, which look o'er the far plains,  
And envious climbing shrubs would mount to rest  
And peer from their spread boughs ; there they wave,  
looking  
At the muleteers who whistle as they go  
To the merry chime of their morning bells, and all  
The little smoking cots and fields and banks  
And copses bright in the sun. My spirit wanders :  
Hedge-rows for me — still, living hedge-rows where  
The bushes close and clasp above and keep  
Thought in — I am concentrated — I feel ;  
But my soul saddens when it looks beyond :  
I cannot be immortal nor taste all.  
O God, where does this tend — these struggling  
aims ? <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Je crains bien que mon pauvre ami ne soit pas toujours parfaitement compris dans ce qui reste à lire de cet étrange frag-

What would I have? What is this "sleep" which seems

To bound all? Can there be a "waking" point

ment, mais il est moins propre que tout autre à éclaircir ce qui de sa nature ne peut jamais être que songe et confusion. D'ailleurs je ne sais trop si en cherchant à mieux co-ordonner certaines parties l'on ne courrait pas le risque de nuire au seul mérite auquel une production si singulière peut prétendre, celui de donner une idée assez précise du genre qu'elle n'a fait qu'ébaucher. Ce début sans prétention, ce remuement des passions qui va d'abord en accroissant et puis s'apaise par degrés, ces élans de l'âme, ce retour soudain sur soi-même, et par-dessus tout, la tournure d'esprit tout particulière de mon ami, rendent les changemens presque impossibles. Les raisons qu'il fait valoir ailleurs, et d'autres encore plus puissantes, ont fait trouver grâce à mes yeux pour cet écrit qu'autrement je lui eusse conseillé de jeter au feu. Je n'en crois pas moins au grand principe de toute composition — à ce principe de Shakespeare, de Raphaële, de Beethoven, d'où il suit que la concentration des idées est dûe bien plus à leur conception qu'à leur mise en execution : j'ai tout lieu de craindre que la première de ces qualités ne soit encore étrangère à mon ami, et je doute fort qu'un redoublement de travail lui fasse acquérir la seconde. Le mieux serait de brûler ceci ; mais que faire ?

Je crois que dans ce qui suit il fait allusion à un certain examen qu'il fit autrefois de l'âme ou plutôt de son âme, pour découvrir la suite des objets auxquels il lui serait possible d'atteindre, et dont chacun une fois obtenu devait former une espèce de plateau d'où l'on pouvait apercevoir d'autres buts, d'autres projets, d'autres jouissances qui, à leur tour, devaient être surmontés. Il en résultait que l'oubli et le sommeil devaient tout terminer. Cette idée, que je ne saisis pas parfaitement, lui est peut-être aussi inintelligible qu'à moi.

PAULINE.

Of crowning life? The soul would never **rule** ;  
It would be first in all things, it would have  
Its utmost pleasure filled, but, that complete,  
Commanding, for commanding, sickens it.  
The last point I can trace is, rest, beneath  
Some better essence than itself, in weakness ;  
This is " myself," not what I think should be :  
And what is that I hunger for but God ?  
My God, my God, let me for once look on thee  
As though nought else existed, we alone !  
And as creation crumbles, my soul's spark  
Expands till I can say, — Even from myself  
I need thee and I feel thee and I love thee :  
I do not plead my rapture in thy works  
For love of thee, nor that I feel as one  
Who cannot die : but there is that in me  
Which turns to thee, which loves, or which should  
love.  
Why have I girt myself with this hell-dress ?  
Why have I labored to put out my life ?  
Is it not in my nature to adore,  
And e'en for all my reason do I not  
Feel him, and thank him, and pray to him — now ?  
Can I forego the trust that he loves me ?  
Do I not feel a love which only ONE . . .  
O thou pale form, so dimly seen, deep-eyed !  
I have denied thee calmly — do I not

Pant when I read of thy consummate deeds,  
And burn to see thy calm pure truths out-flash  
The brightest gleams of earth's philosophy?  
Do I not shake to hear aught question thee?  
If I am erring save me, madden me,  
Take from me powers and pleasures, let me die  
Ages, so I see thee! I am knit round  
As with a charm by sin and lust and pride,  
Yet though my wandering dreams have seen all  
          shapes

Of strange delight, oft have I stood by thee —  
Have I been keeping lonely watch with thee  
In the damp night by weeping Olivet,  
Or leaning on thy bosom, proudly less,  
Or dying with thee on the lonely cross,  
Or witnessing thy bursting from the tomb!

A mortal, sin's familiar friend, doth here  
Avow that he will give all earth's reward,  
But to believe and humbly teach the faith,  
In suffering and poverty and shame,  
Only believing he is not unloved.

And now, my Pauline, I am thine forever!  
I feel the spirit which has buoyed me up  
Deserting me, and old shades gathering on;  
Yet while its last light waits, I would say much,

And chiefly, I am glad that I have said  
That love which I have ever felt for thee  
But seldom told ; our hearts so beat together  
That speech is mockery ; but when dark hours come,  
And I feel sad, and thou, sweet, deem'st it strange  
A sorrow moves me, thou canst not remove,  
Look on this lay I dedicate to thee,  
Which through thee I began, and which I end,  
Collecting the last gleams to strive to tell  
That I am thine, and more than ever now  
That I am sinking fast : yet though I sink,  
No less I feel that thou hast brought me bliss  
And that I still may hope to win it back.  
Thou knowest, dear friend, I could not think all calm,  
For wild dreams followed me and bore me off,  
And all was indistinct ; ere one was caught  
Another glanced ; so, dazzled by my wealth,  
Knowing not which to leave nor which to choose,  
For all my thoughts so floated, nought was fixed.  
And then thou said'st a perfect bard was one  
Who shadowed out the stages of all life,  
And so thou bad'st me tell this my first stage.  
'T is done, and even now I feel all dim the shift  
Of thought ; these are my last thoughts ; I discern  
Faintly immortal life and truth and good.  
And why thou must be mine is, that e'en now  
In the dim hush of night, that I have done,

With fears and sad forebodings, I look through  
And say, — E'en at the last I have her still,  
With her delicious eyes as clear as heaven  
When rain in a quick shower has beat down mist,  
And clouds float white in the sun like broods of  
swans.

How the blood lies upon her cheek, all spread  
As thinned by kisses ! only in her lips  
It wells and pulses like a living thing,  
And her neck looks life marble misted o'er  
With love-breath, — a dear thing to kiss and love,  
Standing beneath me, looking out to me,  
As I might kill her and be loved for it.

Love me — love me, Pauline, love nought but me,  
Leave me not ! All these words are wild and weak,  
Believe them not, Pauline ! I stooped so low  
But to behold thee purer by my side,  
To show thou art my breath, my life, a last  
Resource, an extreme want : never believe  
Aught better could so look to thee ; nor seek  
Again the world of good thoughts left for me !  
There were bright troops of undiscovered suns,  
Each equal in their radiant course ; there were  
Clusters of far fair isles which ocean kept  
For his own joy, and his waves broke on them  
Without a choice ; and there was a dim crowd



Of visions, each a part of the dim whole :  
And one star left his peers and came with peace  
Upon a storm, and all eyes pined for him ;  
And one isle harbored a sea-beaten ship,  
And the crew wandered in its bowers and plucked  
Its fruits and gave up all their hopes for home ;  
And one dream came to a pale poet's sleep,  
And he said, " I am singled out by God,  
No sin must touch me." I am very weak,  
But what I would express is, — Leave me not,  
Still sit by me with beating breast and hair  
Loosened, be watching earnest by my side,  
Turning my books or kissing me when I  
Look up — like summer wind ! Be still to me  
A key to music's mystery when mind fails,  
A reason, a solution and a clue !  
You see I have thrown off my prescribed rules :  
I hope in myself — and hope and pant and love.  
You'll find me better, know me more than when  
You loved me as I was. Smile not ! I have  
Much yet to gladden you, to dawn on you.  
No more of the past ! I'll look within no more.  
I have too trusted to my own wild wants,  
Too trusted to myself, to intuition —  
Draining the wine alone in the still night,  
And seeing how, as gathering films arose,  
As by an inspiration life seemed bare

And grinning in its vanity, and ends  
Hard to be dreamed of, stared at one as fixed,  
And others suddenly became all foul  
As a fair witch turned an old hag at night.  
No more of this ! We will go hand in hand,  
I will go with thee, even as a child,  
Looking no farther than thy sweet commands,  
And thou hast chosen where this life shall be :  
The land which gave me thee shall be our home,  
Where nature lies all wild amid her lakes  
And snow-swathed mountains and vast pines all girt  
With ropes of snow — where nature lies all bare,  
Suffering none to view her but a race  
Most stunted and deformed, like the mute dwarfs  
Which wait upon a naked Indian queen.  
And there (the time being when the heavens are thick  
With storms) I 'll sit with thee while thou dost sing  
Thy native songs, gay as a desert bird  
Who crieth as he flies for perfect joy.  
Or telling me old stories of dead knights ;  
Or I will read old lays to thee — how she,  
The fair pale sister, went to her chill grave  
With power to love and to be loved and live :  
Or we will go together, like twin gods  
Of the infernal world, with scented lamp  
Over the dead, to call and to awake,  
Over the unshaped images which lie

Within my mind's cave : only leaving all,  
That tells of the past doubts. So, when spring comes,  
And sunshine comes again like an old smile,  
And the fresh waters and awakened birds  
And budding woods await us, I shall be  
Prepared, and we will go and think again,  
And all old loves shall come to us, but changed  
As some sweet thought which harsh words veiled before ;

Feeling God loves us, and that all that errs  
Is a strange dream which death will dissipate.  
And then when I am firm, we'll seek again  
My own land, and again I will approach  
My old designs, and calmly look on all  
The works of my past weakness, as one views  
Some scene where danger met him long before.  
Ah that such pleasant life should be but dreamed !

But whate'er come of it, and though it fade,  
And though ere the cold morning all be gone,  
As it will be ; — tho' music wait for me,  
And fair eyes and bright wine laughing like sin  
Which steals back softly on a soul half saved,  
And I be first to deny all, and despise  
This verse, and these intents which seem so fair, —  
Still this is all my own, this moment's pride,  
No less I make an end in perfect joy.

E'en in my brightest time, a lurking fear  
Possessed me : I well knew my weak resolves,  
I felt the witchery that makes mind sleep  
Over its treasures, as one half afraid  
To make his riches definite : but now  
These feelings shall not utterly be lost,  
I shall not know again that nameless care  
Lest, leaving all undone in youth, some new  
And undreamed end reveal itself too late :  
For this song shall remain to tell forever  
That when I lost all hope of such a change,  
Suddenly beauty rose on me again.  
No less I make an end in perfect joy,  
For I, having thus again been visited,  
Shall doubt not many another bliss awaits,  
And, though this weak soul sink and darkness come,  
Some little word shall light it up again,  
And I shall see all clearer and love better,  
I shall again go o'er the tracts of thought  
As one who has a right, and I shall live  
With poets, calmer, purer still each time,  
And beauteous shapes will come to me again,  
And unknown secrets will be trusted me  
Which were not mine when wavering ; but now  
I shall be priest and lover as of old.

Sun-treader, I believe in God and truth  
And love ; and as one just escaped from death

Would bind himself in bands of friends to feel  
He lives indeed, so, I would lean on thee !  
Thou must be ever with me, most in gloom  
When such shall come, but chiefly when I die,  
For I seem, dying, as one going in the dark  
To fight a giant : and live thou forever,  
And be to all what thou hast been to me !  
All in whom this wakes pleasant thoughts of me,  
Know my last state is happy, free from doubt  
Or touch of fear. Love me and wish me well !

DRAMATIC IDYLS.

FIRST SERIES.





## MARTIN RELPH.

---

*My grandfather says he remembers he saw when a  
    youngster long ago,  
On a bright May day, a strange old man with a beard  
    as white as snow,  
Stand on the hill outside our town like a monument of  
    woe,  
And, striking his bare bald head the while, sob out the  
    reason — so !*

If I last as long as Methuselah I shall never forgive  
    myself :  
But — God forgive me, that I pray, unhappy Martin  
    Relph,  
As coward, coward I call him — him, yes, him ! Away  
    from me !  
Get you behind the man I am now, you man that I  
    used to be !



What can have sewed my mouth up, set me a-stare, all  
eyes, no tongue?  
People have urged "You visit a scare too hard on a  
lad so young!  
You were taken aback, poor boy," they urge, "no  
time to regain your wits:  
Besides it had maybe cost you life." Ay, there is the  
cap which fits!

So, cap me, the coward, — thus! No fear! A cuff  
on the brow does good:  
The feel of it hinders a worm inside which bores at  
the brain for food.  
See now, there certainly seems excuse: for a moment,  
I trust, dear friends,  
The fault was but folly, no fault of mine, or if mine,  
I have made amends!

For, every day that is first of May, on the hill-top,  
here stand I,  
Martin Relph, and I strike my brow, and publish the  
reason why,  
When there gathers a crowd to mock the fool. No  
fool, friends, since the bite  
Of a worm inside is worse to bear: pray God I have  
balked him quite!

I'll tell you. Certainly much excuse ! It came of the  
way they cooped  
Us peasantry up in a ring just here, close huddling  
because tight-hooped  
By the red-coats round us villagers all : they meant we  
should see the sight  
And take the example, — see, not speak, for speech  
was the Captain's right.

“You clowns on the slope, beware !” cried he : “This  
woman about to die  
Gives by her fate fair warning to such acquaintance as  
play the spy.  
Henceforth who meddle with matters of state above  
them perhaps will learn  
That peasants should stick to their plough-tail, leave  
to the King the King's concern.

“Here's a quarrel that sets the land on fire, between  
King George and his foes :  
What call has a man of your kind — much less, a  
woman — to interpose ?  
Yet you needs must be meddling, folks like you, not  
foes — so much the worse !  
The many and loyal should keep themselves unmixed  
with the few perverse.

“Is the counsel hard to follow? I gave it you plainly  
a month ago,  
And where was the good? The rebels have learned  
just all that they need to know.  
Not a month since in we quietly marched: a week,  
and they had the news,  
From a list complete of our rank and file to a note of  
our caps and shoes.

“All about all we did and all we were doing and like  
to do!  
Only, I catch a letter by luck, and capture who wrote  
it, too.  
Some of you men look black enough, but the milk-  
white face demure  
Betokens the finger foul with ink: 't is a woman who  
writes, be sure!

“Is it ‘Dearie, how much I miss your mouth!’—  
good natural stuff, she pens?  
Some sprinkle of that, for a blind, of course: with talk  
about cocks and hens,  
How ‘robin has built on the apple-tree, and our  
creeper which came to grief  
Through the frost, we feared, is twining afresh round  
casement in famous leaf.’

“But all for a blind! She soon glides frank into  
‘Horrid the place is grown  
With Officers here and Privates there, no nook we  
may call our own :  
And Farmer Giles has a tribe to house, and lodging  
will be to seek  
For the second Company sure to come (’t is whis-  
pered) on Monday week.’

“And so to the end of the chapter! There! The  
murder, you see, was out :  
Easy to guess how the change of mind in the rebels  
was brought about !  
Safe in the trap would they now lie snug, had treach-  
ery made no sign :  
But treachery meets a just reward, no matter if fools  
malign !

“That traitors had played us false, was proved — sent  
news which fell so pat :  
And the murder was out — this letter of love, the  
sender of this sent that !  
’T is an ugly job, though, all the same — a hateful, to  
have to deal  
With a case of the kind, when a woman’s in fault :  
we soldiers need nerves of steel !

“So, I gave her a chance, despatched post-haste a  
message to Vincent Parkes  
Whom she wrote to; easy to find he was, since one  
of the King’s own clerks,  
Ay, kept by the King’s own gold in the town close by  
where the rebels camp :  
A sort of a lawyer, just the man to betray our sort —  
the scamp !

“‘If her writing is simple and honest and only the  
lover-like stuff it looks,  
And if you yourself are a loyalist, nor down in the  
rebels’ books,  
Come quick,’ said I, ‘and in person prove you are  
each of you clear of crime,  
Or martial law must take its course : this day next  
week’s the time !’

“Next week is now : does he come? Not he ! Clean  
gone, our clerk, in a trice !  
He has left his sweetheart here in the lurch : no need  
of a warning twice !  
His own neck free, but his partner’s fast in the noose  
still, here she stands  
To pay for her fault. ’T is an ugly job : but soldiers  
obey commands.

“And hearken wherefore I make a speech ! Should  
any acquaintance share  
The folly that led to the fault that is now to be punished,  
let fools beware !  
Look black, if you please, but keep hands white : and,  
above all else, keep wives —  
Or sweethearts or what they may be — from ink !  
Not a word now, on your lives !”

Black ? but the Pit's own pitch was white to the Captain's face — the brute  
With the bloated cheeks and the bulgy nose and the  
blood-shot eyes to suit !  
He was muddled with wine, they say : more like, he  
was out of his wits with fear ;  
He had but a handful of men, that 's true, — a riot  
might cost him dear.

And all that time stood Rosamund Page, with pinioned arms and face  
Bandaged about, on the turf marked out for the party's firing-place.  
I hope she was wholly with God : I hope 't was His  
angel stretched a hand  
To steady her so, like the shape of stone you see in  
our church-aisle stand.

I hope there was no vain fancy pierced the bandage  
to vex her eyes,  
No face within which she missed without, no ques-  
tions and no replies —  
“Why did you leave me to die?” — “Because. . . .”  
Oh, fiends, too soon you grin  
At merely a moment of hell, like that — such heaven  
as hell ended in !

Let mine end too ! He gave the word, up went the  
guns in a line :  
Those heaped on the hill were blind as dumb, — for,  
of all eyes, only mine  
Looked over the heads of the foremost rank. Some  
fell on their knees in prayer,  
Some sank to the earth, but all shut eyes, with a sole  
exception there.

That was myself, who had stolen up last, had sidled  
behind the group :  
I am highest of all on the hill-top, there stand fixed  
while the others stoop !  
From head to foot in a serpent's twine am I tight-  
ened : / touch ground ?  
No more than a gibbet's rigid corpse which the fetters  
rust around !

Can I speak, can I breathe, can I burst — aught else  
but see, see, only see?  
And see I do — for there comes in sight — a man, it  
sure must be! —  
Who staggering, stumblingly, rises, falls, rises, at  
random flings his weight  
On and on, anyhow onward — a man that's mad he  
arrives too late!

Else why does he wave a something white high-flour-  
ished above his head?  
Why does not he call, cry, — curse the fool! — why  
throw up his arms instead?  
O take this fist in your own face, fool! Why does not  
yourself shout “Stay!  
Here's a man comes rushing, might and main, with  
something he's mad to say?”

And a minute, only a moment, to have hell-fire boil  
up in your brain,  
And ere you can judge things right, choose heaven,  
— time's over, repentance vain!  
They level: a volley, a smoke and the clearing of  
smoke: I see no more  
Of the man smoke hid, nor his frantic arms, nor the  
something white he bore.



But stretched on the field, some half-mile off, is an  
object. Surely dumb,  
Deaf, blind were we struck, that nobody heard, not  
one of us saw him come !  
Has he fainted through fright? One may well be-  
lieve ! What is it he holds so fast ?  
Turn him over, examine the face ! Heyday ! What  
Vincent Parkes at last ?

Dead ! dead as she, by the self-same shot : one bullet  
has ended both,  
Her in the body and him in the soul. They laugh at  
our plighted troth.  
“Till death us do part ?” Till death us do join past  
parting — that sounds like  
Betrothal indeed ! O Vincent Parkes, what need has  
my fist to strike ?

I helped you : thus were you dead and wed : one  
bound, and your soul reached hers !  
There is clenched in your hand the thing, signed,  
sealed, the paper which plain avers  
She is innocent, innocent, plain as print, with the  
King's Arms broad engraved :  
No one can hear, but if anyone high on the hill can  
see, she's saved !

And torn his garb and bloody his lips with heart-break,  
— plain it grew  
How the week's delay had been brought about : each  
guess at the end proved true.  
It was hard to get at the folks in power : such waste  
of time ! and then  
Such pleading and praying, with, all the while, his  
lamb in the lion's den !

And at length when he wrung their pardon out, no  
end to the stupid forms —  
The license and leave : I make no doubt — what wonder  
if passion warms  
The pulse in a man if you play with his heart ? — he  
was something hasty in speech ;  
Anyhow, none would quicken the work : he had to beseech,  
beseech !

And the thing once signed, sealed, safe in his grasp,  
— what followed but fresh delays ?  
For the floods were out, he was forced to take such a  
roundabout of ways !  
And 't was " Halt there ! " at every turn of the road,  
since he had to cross the thick  
Of the red-coats : what did they care for him and his  
" Quick, for God's sake, quick ! "

Horse? but he had one: had it how long? till the  
first knave smirked "You brag  
Yourself a friend of the King's? then lend to a King's  
friend here your nag!"  
Money to buy another? Why, piece by piece they  
plundered him still  
With their "Wait you must, — no help: if aught can  
help you, a guinea will!"

And a borough there was — I forget the name —  
whose Mayor must have the bench  
Of Justices ranged to clear a doubt: for "Vincent,"  
thinks he, sounds French!  
It well may have driven him daft, God knows! all  
man can certainly know  
Is — rushing and falling and rising, at last he arrived  
in a horror — so!

When a word, cry, gasp, would have rescued both!  
Ay, bite me! The worm begins  
At his work once more. Had cowardice proved —  
that only — my sin of sins!  
Friends, look you here! Suppose . . . suppose . . .  
But mad I am, needs must be!  
Judas the Damned would never have dared such a sin  
as I dream! For, see!

Suppose I had sneakingly loved her myself, my  
wretched self, and dreamed  
In the heart of me "She were better dead than happy  
and his!" — while gleamed  
A light from hell as I spied the pair in a perfectest  
embrace,  
He the saviour and she the saved, — bliss born of the  
very murder-place!

No! Say I was scared, friends! Call me fool and  
coward, but nothing worse!  
Jeer at the fool and gibe at the coward! 'T was ever  
the coward's curse  
That fear breeds fancies in such: such take their  
shadow for substance still,  
— A fiend at their back. I liked poor Parkes, — loved  
Vincent, if you will!

And her — why, I said "Good morrow" to her,  
"Good even," and nothing more:  
The neighborly way! She was just to me as fifty had  
been before.  
So, coward it is and coward shall be! There's a  
friend, now! Thanks! A drink  
Of water I wanted: and now I can walk, get home by  
myself, I think.

## PHEIDIPPIDES.

*χαίρετε, νικῶμεν.*

---

FIRST I salute this soil of the blessed, river and rock !  
Gods of my birthplace, demons and heroes, honor to  
all !

Then I name thee, claim thee for our patron, co-equal  
in praise

— Ay, with Zeus the Defender, with Her of the ægis  
and spear !

Also, ye of the bow and the buskin, praised be your  
peer,

Now, henceforth and forever, — O latest to whom I  
upraise

Hand and heart and voice ! For Athens, leave pas-  
ture and flock !

Present to help, potent to save, Pan — patron I call !

Archons of Athens, topped by the tettix, see, I re-  
turn !

See, 'tis myself here standing alive, no spectre that  
speaks !  
Crowned with the myrtle, did you command me, Athens  
and you,  
“ Run, Pheidippides, run and race, reach Sparta for  
aid !  
Persia has come, we are here, where is She ? ” Your  
command I obeyed,  
Ran and raced : like stubble, some field which a fire  
runs through,  
Was the space between city and city : two days, two  
nights did I burn  
Over the hills, under the dales, down pits and up  
peaks.

Into their midst I broke : breath served but for “ Persia  
has come !  
Persia bids Athens proffer slaves'-tribute, water and  
earth ;  
Razed to the ground is Eretria — but Athens, shall  
Athens sink,  
Drop into dust and die — the flower of Hellas utterly  
die,  
Die, with the wide world spitting at Sparta, the stupid,  
the stander-by ?  
Answer me quick, what help, what hand do you stretch  
o'er destruction's brink ?

How, — when? No care for my limbs! — there's  
lightning in all and some —  
Fresh and fit your message to bear, once lips give it  
birth!"

O my Athens — Sparta love thee? Did Sparta re-  
spond?  
Every face of her leered in a furrow of envy, mistrust,  
Malice, — each eye of her gave me its glitter of grati-  
fied hate!  
Gravely they turned to take counsel, to cast for ex-  
cuses. I stood  
Quivering, — the limbs of me fretting as fire frets, an  
inch from dry wood:  
"Persia has come, Athens asks aid, and still they de-  
bate?  
Thunder, thou Zeus! Athene, are Spartans a quarry  
beyond  
Swing of thy spear? Phoibos and Artemis, clang  
them 'Ye must'!"

No bolt launched from Olumpus! Lo, their answer  
at last!  
"Has Persia come, — does Athens ask aid, — may  
Sparta befriend?  
Nowise precipitate judgment — too weighty the issue  
at stake!

Count we no time lost time which lags through respect to the Gods !  
Ponder that precept of old, 'No warfare, whatever the odds  
In your favor, so long as the moon, half-orbed, is unable to take  
Full-circle her state in the sky !' Already she rounds to it fast :  
Athens must wait, patient as we — who judgment suspend."

Athens, — except for that sparkle, — thy name, I had mouldered to ash !  
That sent a blaze through my blood ; off, off and away was I back,  
— Not one word to waste, one look to lose on the false and the vile !  
Yet "O Gods of my land !" I cried, as each hillock and plain,  
Wood and stream, I knew, I named, rushing past them again,  
"Have ye kept faith, proved mindful of honors we paid you erewhile ?  
Vain was the filleted victim, the fulsome libation !  
Too rash  
Love in its choice, paid you so largely service so slack !



“ Oak and olive and bay, — I bid you cease to en-  
wreathe  
Brows made bold by your leaf! Fade at the Per-  
sian’s foot,  
You that, our patrons were pledged, should never  
adorn a slave!  
Rather I hail thee, Parnes, — trust to thy wild waste  
tract!  
Treeless, herbless, lifeless mountain! What matter  
if slacked  
My speed may hardly be, for homage to crag and to  
cave  
No deity deigns to drape with verdure, — at least I  
can breathe,  
Fear in thee no fraud from the blind, no lie from the  
mute!”

Such my cry as, rapid, I ran over Parnes’ ridge;  
Gully and gap, I clambered and cleared till, sudden, a  
bar  
Jutted, a stoppage of stone against me, blocking the  
way.  
Right! for I minded the hollow to traverse, the fis-  
sure across:  
“Where I could enter, there I depart by! Night in  
the fosse?”

Out of the day dive, into the day as bravely arise !  
No bridge  
Better ! ” — when — ha ! what was it I came on, of  
wonders that are ?

There, in the cool of a cleft, sat he — majestic Pan !  
Ivy drooped wanton, kissed his head, moss cushioned  
his hoof :

All the great God was good in the eyes grave-kindly  
— the curl

Carved on the bearded cheek, amused at a mortal's  
awe,

As, under the human trunk, the goat-thighs grand I  
saw.

“ Halt, Pheidippides ! ” — halt I did, my brain of a  
whirl :

“ Hither to me ! Why pale in my presence ? ” he  
gracious began :

“ How is it, — Athens, only in Hellas, holds me aloof ?

“ Athens, she only, rears me no fane, makes me no  
feast !

Wherefore ? Than I what godship to Athens more  
helpful of old ?

Ay, and still, and forever her friend ! Put Pan to the  
test !

Go, bid Athens take heart, laugh Persia to scorn, have  
faith

In the temples and tombs ! Go, say to Athens, 'The  
Goat-God saith :

When Persia — so much as strews not the soil — is  
cast in the sea,

Then praise Pan who fought in the ranks with your  
most and least,

Goat-thigh to greaved-thigh, made one cause with the  
free and the bold !'

" Say Pan saith : ' Let this, foreshowing the place, be  
the pledge ! ' "

( Gay, the liberal hand held out this herbage I bear  
— Fennel, whatever it bode — I grasped it a-tremble  
with dew )

" While, as for thee . . . " But enough ! He was  
gone. If I ran hitherto —

Be sure that, the rest of my journey, I ran no longer,  
but flew.

Here am I back. Praise Pan, we stand no more on  
the razor's edge !

Pan for Athens, Pan for me ! myself have a guerdon  
too !

Then Miltiades spoke. "And thee, best runner of  
Greece,  
Whose limbs did duty indeed, — what gift is promised  
thyself?  
Tell it us straightway, — Athens the mother demands  
of her son!"  
Rosily blushed the youth: he paused: but, lifting at  
length  
His eyes from the ground, it seemed as he gathered  
the rest of his strength  
Into the utterance — "Pan spoke thus: 'For what  
thou hast done  
Count on a worthy reward! Henceforth be allowed  
thee release  
From the racer's toil, no vulgar reward in praise or in  
pelf!'

"I am bold to believe, Pan means reward the most to  
my mind!  
Fight I shall, with our foremost, wherever this fennel  
may grow, —  
Pound — Pan helping us — Persia to dust, and, under  
the deep,  
Whelm her away for ever; and then, — no Athens to  
save, —  
Marry a certain maid, I know keeps faith to the  
brave, —

Hie to my house and home : and, when my children  
shall creep  
Close to my knees, — recount how the God was awful  
yet kind,  
Promised their sire reward to the full — rewarding  
him — so ! ”

---

Unforeseeing one ! Yes, he fought on the Marathon  
- day :

So, when Persia was dust, all cried “To Akropolis !  
Run, Pheidippides, one race more ! the meed is thy  
due !

‘Athens is saved, thank Pan,’ go shout ! ” He flung  
down his shield,

Ran like fire once more : and the space ’twixt the  
Fennel-field

And Athens was stubble again, a field which a fire  
runs through,

Till in he broke : “Rejoice, we conquer ! ” Like wine  
through clay,

Joy in his blood bursting his heart, he died — the  
bliss !

So, to this day, when friend meets friend, the word of  
salute

Is still “Rejoice ! ” — his word which brought rejoic-  
ing indeed.

So is Pheidippides happy forever, — the noble strong  
man  
Who could race like a God, bear the face of a God,  
whom a God loved so well  
He saw the land saved he had helped to save, and was  
suffered to tell  
Such tidings, yet never decline, but, gloriously as he  
began,  
So to end gloriously — once to shout, thereafter be  
mute :  
“ Athens is saved ! ” — Pheidippides dies in the shout  
for his meed.

## • HALBERT AND HOB.

---

HERE is a thing that happened. Like wild beasts  
whelped, for den,  
In a wild part of North England, there lived once two  
wild men  
Inhabiting one homestead, neither a hovel nor hut,  
Time out of mind their birthright : father and son,  
these — but —  
Such a son, such a father ! Most wildness by degrees  
Softens away : yet, last of their line, the wildest and  
worst were these.

Criminals, then ? Why, no : they did not murder and  
rob ;  
But, give them a word, they returned a blow — old  
Halbert as young Hob :  
Harsh and fierce of word, rough and savage of deed,  
Hated or feared the more — who knows ? — the gen-  
uine wild-beast breed.

Thus were they found by the few sparse folk of the  
country-side ;

But how fared each with other? E'en beasts couch,  
hide by hide,  
In a growling, grudged agreement: so, father and son  
lay curled  
The closelier up in their den because the last of their  
kind in the world.

Still, beast irks beast on occasion. One Christmas  
night of snow,  
Came father and son to words — such words! more  
cruel because the blow  
To crown each word was wanting, while taunt matched  
gibe, and curse  
Competed with oath in wager, like pastime in hell, —  
nay, worse:  
For pastime turned to earnest, as up there sprang at  
last  
The son at the throat of the father, seized him and  
held him fast.

“Out of this house you go!” — (there followed a  
hideous oath) —  
“This oven where now we bake, too hot to hold us  
both!  
If there's snow outside, there's coolness: out with  
you, bide a spell  
In the drift and save the sexton the charge of a par-  
ish shell!”



Now, the old trunk was tough, was solid as stump of  
oak  
Untouched at the core by a thousand years : much  
less had its seventy broke  
One whipcord nerve in the muscly mass from neck to  
shoulder-blade  
Of the mountainous man, whereon his child's rash  
hand like a feather weighed.

Nevertheless at once did the mammoth shut his eyes,  
Drop chin to breast, drop hands to sides, stand stif-  
fened — arms and thighs  
All of a piece — struck mute, much as a sentry stands,  
Patient to take the enemy's fire : his captain so com-  
mands.

Whereat the son's wrath flew to fury at such sheer  
scorn  
Of his puny strength by the giant eld thus acting the  
babe new-born :  
And "Neither will this turn serve!" yelled he.  
"Out with you! Trundle, log!  
If you cannot tramp and trudge like a man, try all-  
fours like a dog!"

Still the old man stood mute. So, logwise, — down to  
floor

Pulled from his fireside place, dragged on from hearth  
to door, —

Was he pushed, a very log, staircase along, until  
A certain turn in the steps was reached, a yard from  
the house-door-sill.

Then the father opened his eyes — each spark of their  
rage extinct, —

Temples, late black, dead-blanced, — right-hand with  
left-hand linked, —

He faced his son submissive ; when slow the accents  
came,

They were strangely mild though his son's rash hand  
on his neck lay all the same.

“Halbert, on such a night of a Christmas long  
ago,

For such a cause, with such a gesture, did I drag —  
so —

My father down thus far : but, softening here, I heard  
A voice in my heart, and stopped : you wait for an  
outer word.

“For your own sake, not mine, soften you too ! Un-  
trod

Leave this last step we reach, nor brave the finger of  
God !

I dared not pass its lifting : I did well. I nor blame  
Nor praise you. I stopped here : Halbert, do you  
the same !”

Straightway the son relaxed his hold of the father’s  
throat.

They mounted, side by side, to the room again : no  
note

Took either of each, no sign made each to either : last  
As first, in absolute silence, their Christmas-night they  
passed.

At dawn, the father sate on, dead, in the self-same  
place,

With an outburst blackening still the old bad fighting-  
face :

But the son crouched all a-tremble like any lamb new-  
yeaned.

When he went to the burial, someone’s staff he bor-  
rowed, — tottered and leaned.

But his lips were loose, not locked, — kept muttering,  
mumbling. “ There !

At his cursing and swearing !” the youngsters cried :  
but the elders thought “ In prayer.”

A boy threw stones : he picked them up and stored  
them in his vest.

So tottered, muttered, mumbled he, till he died, perhaps found rest.

“Is there a reason in nature for these hard hearts?”

O Lear,

That a reason out of nature must turn them soft,  
seems clear!

## IVÀN IVÀNOVITCH.

---

"THEY tell me, your carpenters," quoth I to my friend  
the Russ,

"Make a simple hatchet serve as a tool-box serves  
with us.

Arm but each man with his axe, 't is a hammer and  
saw and plane

And chisel, and — what know I else? We should  
imitate in vain

The mastery wherewithal, by a flourish of just the  
adze,

He cleaves, clamps, dovetails in, — no need of our  
nails and brads, —

The manageable pine: 't is said he could shave him-  
self

With the axe, — so all adroit, now a giant and now an  
elf,

Does he work and play at once!"

Quoth my friend the Russ to me,

“ Ay, that and more besides on occasion ! It scarce  
may be  
You never heard tell a tale told children, time out of  
mind,  
By father and mother and nurse, for a moral that ’s  
behind,  
Which children quickly seize. If the incident hap-  
pened at all,  
We place it in Peter’s time when hearts were great  
not small,  
Germanized, Frenchified. I wager ’t is old to you  
As the story of Adam and Eve, and possibly quite as  
true.”

---

In the deep of our land, ’t is said, a village from out  
the woods  
Emerged on the great main-road ’twixt two great soli-  
tudes.  
Through forestry right and left, black verst and verst  
of pine,  
From village to village runs the road’s long wide bare  
line.  
Clearance and clearance break the else-unconquered  
growth  
Of pine and all that breeds and broods there, leaving  
loth  
Man’s inch of masterdom, — spot of life, spirit of  
fire, —

To star the dark and dread, lest right and rule expire  
Throughout the monstrous wild a-hungered to resume  
Its ancient sway, suck back the world into its womb :  
Defrauded by man's craft which clove from North to  
South

This highway broad and straight e'en from the Neva's  
mouth

To Moscow's gates of gold. So, spot of life and spirt  
Of fire aforesaid, burn, each village death-begirt  
By wall and wall of pine — unprobed undreamed  
abyss.

Early one winter morn, in such a village as this,  
Snow-whitened everywhere except the middle road  
Ice-roughed by track of sledge, there worked by his  
abode

Ivàn Ivànovitch, the carpenter, employed  
On a huge shipmast trunk ; his axe now trimmed and  
toyed

With branch and twig, and now some chop athwart  
the bole

Changed bole to billets, bared at once the sap and  
soul.

About him, watched the work his neighbors sheep-  
skin-clad ;

Each bearded mouth puffed steam, each gray eye  
twinkled glad

To see the sturdy arm which, never stopping play,  
Proved strong man's blood still boils, freeze winter as  
he may.

Sudden, a burst of bells. Out of the road, on edge  
Of the hamlet — horse's hoofs galloping. "How, a  
sledge?  
What's here?" cried all as — in, up to the open  
space,  
Workyard and market-ground, folks' common meet-  
ing-place, —  
Stumbled on, till he fell, in one last bound for life,  
A horse: and, at his heels, a sledge held — "Dmìtri's  
wife!  
Back without Dmìtri too! and children — where are  
they?  
Only a frozen corpse!"

They drew it forth: then — "Nay,  
Not dead, though like to die! Gone hence a month  
ago:  
Home again, this rough jaunt — alone through night  
and snow —  
What can the cause be? Hark — Droug, old horse,  
how he groans:  
His day's done! Chafe away, keep chafing, for she  
moans:



She's coming to! Give here: see, motherkin, your  
friends!

Cheer up, all safe at home! Warm inside makes  
amends

For outside cold, — sup quick! Don't look as we  
were bears!

What is it startles you? What strange adventure  
stares

Up at us in your face? You know friends — which is  
which?

I'm Vassili, he's Sergeï, Ivàn Ivànovitch" . . .

At the word, the woman's eyes, slow-wandering till  
they neared

The blue eyes o'er the bush of honey-colored beard,  
Took in full light and sense and — torn to rags, some  
dream

Which hid the naked truth — O loud and long the  
scream

She gave, as if all power of voice within her throat  
Poured itself wild away to waste in one dread note!  
Then followed gasps and sobs, and then the steady  
flow

Of kindly tears: the brain was saved, a man might  
know.

Down fell her face upon the good friend's propping  
knee;

His broad hands smoothed her head, as fain to brush  
 it free  
 From fancies, swarms that stung like bees unhived.  
 He soothed —  
 “Loukèria, Loùscha !” — still he, fondling, smoothed  
 and smoothed.  
 At last her lips formed speech.

“Ivàn, dear — you indeed !  
 You, just the same dear you ! While I . . . O inter-  
 cede,  
 Sweet Mother, with thy Son Almighty — let his might  
 Bring yesterday once more, undo all done last night !  
 But this time yesterday, Ivàn, I sat like you,  
 A child on either knee, and, dearer than the two,  
 A babe inside my arms, close to my heart — that’s  
 lost  
 In morsels o’er the snow ! Father, Son, Holy Ghost,  
 Cannot you bring again my blessed yesterday ? ”

When no more tears would flow, she told her tale :  
 this way.  
 “Maybe, a month ago, — was it not ? — news came  
 here,  
 They wanted, deeper down, good workmen fit to rear  
 A church and roof it in. ‘We’ll go,’ my husband  
 said :

‘None understands like me to melt and mould their  
lead.’

So, friends here helped us off — Ivàn, dear, you the  
first !

How gay we jingled forth, all five — (my heart will  
burst) —

While Dmìtri shook the reins, urged Droug upon his  
track !

“ Well, soon the month ran out, we just were coming  
back,

When yesterday — behold, the village was on fire !

Fire ran from house to house. What help, as, nigh  
and nigher,

The flames came furious ? ‘Haste,’ cried Dmìtri,  
‘men must do

The little good man may : to sledge and in with you,  
You and our three ! We check the fire by laying flat  
Each building in its path, — I needs must stay for  
that, —

But you . . . no time for talk ! Wrap round you  
every rug,

Cover the couple close, — you ’ll have the babe to  
hug.

No care to guide old Droug, he knows his way, by  
guess,

Once start him on the road : but chirrup, none the  
less !

The snow lies glib as glass and hard as steel, and  
soon

You'll have rise, fine and full, a marvel of a moon.  
Hold straight up, all the same, this lighted twist of  
pitch !

Once home and with our friend Ivàn Ivànovitch,  
All's safe : I have my pay in pouch, all's right with  
me,

So I but find as safe you and our precious three !  
Off, Droug ! ' — because the flames had reached us,  
and the men

Shouted ' But lend a hand, Dmłtri — as good as ten ! '

“ So, in we bundled — I, and those God gave me  
once ;

Old Droug, that's stiff at first, seemed youthful for  
the nonce :

Hē understood the case, galloping straight a-head.  
Out came the moon : my twist soon dwindled, feebly  
red

In that unnatural day — yes, daylight, bred between  
Moon-light and snow-light, lamped those grotto-depths  
which screen

Such devils from God's eye. Ah, pines, how straight  
you grow

Nor bend one pitying branch, true breed of brutal  
snow !

Some undergrowth had served to keep the devils blind  
While one escaped outside their border !

“Was that — wind ?  
Anyhow, Droug starts, stops, back go his ears, he  
snuffs,  
Snorts, — never such a snort ! then plunges, knows  
the sough 's  
Only the wind : yet, no — our breath goes up too  
straight !  
Still the low sound, — less low, loud, louder, at a rate  
There 's no mistaking more ! Shall I lean out — look  
— learn  
The truth whatever it be ? Pad, pad ! At last, I  
turn —

“'Tis the regular pad of the wolves in pursuit of  
the life in the sledge !  
An army they are : close-packed they press like the  
thrust of a wedge :  
They increase as they hunt : for I see, through the  
pine-trunks ranged each side,  
Slip forth new fiend and fiend, make wider and still  
more wide  
The four-footed steady advance. The foremost —  
none may pass :  
They are elders and lead the line, eye and eye—  
green-glowing brass !

But a long way distant still. Droug, save us! He  
does his best :  
Yet they gain on us, gain, till they reach, — one  
reaches . . . How utter the rest ?  
O that Satan-faced first of the band ! How he lolls  
out the length of his tongue,  
How he laughs and lets gleam his white teeth ! He  
is on me, his paws pry among  
The wraps and the rugs ! O my pair, my twin-pigeons,  
lie still and seem dead !  
Stepàn, he shall never have you for a meal, — here's  
your mother instead !  
No, he will not be counselled — must cry, poor Sti-  
òpka, so foolish ! though first  
Of my boy-brood, he was not the best : nay, neigh-  
bors have called him the worst :  
He was puny, an undersized slip, — a darling to me,  
all the same !  
But little there was to be praised in the boy, and a  
plenty to blame.  
I loved him with heart and soul, yes — but, deal him  
a blow for a fault,  
He would sulk for whole days. ' Foolish boy ! lie still  
or the villain will vault,  
Will snatch you from over my head ! ' No use ! he  
cries, screams, — who can hold  
Fast a boy in a frenzy of fear ? It follows — as I fore-  
told !

The Satan-face snatched and snapped : I tugged, I  
tore — and then  
His brother too needs must shriek ! If one must go,  
't is men  
The Tsar needs, so we hear, not ailing boys ! Per-  
haps  
My hands relaxed their grasp, got tangled in the  
wraps :  
God, he was gone ! I looked : there tumbled the  
cursed crew,  
Each fighting for a share : too busy to pursue !  
That's so far gain at least : Droug, gallop another  
verst  
Or two, or three — God sends we beat them, arrive  
the first !  
A mother who boasts two boys was ever accounted  
rich :  
Some have not a boy : some have, but lose him, —  
God knows which  
Is worse : how pitiful to see your weakling pine  
And pale and pass away ! Strong brats, this pair of  
mine !  
  
“O misery ! for while I settle to what near seems  
Content, I am 'ware again of the tramp, and again  
there gleams —  
Point and point — the line, eyes, levelled green brassy  
fire !

So soon is resumed your chase? Will nothing appease,  
nought tire  
The furies? And yet I think — I am certain the race  
is slack,  
And the numbers are nothing like. Not a quarter of  
the pack!  
Feasters and those full-fed are staying behind . . .  
Ah why?  
We 'll sorrow for that too soon! Now, — gallop, reach  
home, and die,  
Nor ever again leave house, to trust our life in the  
trap  
For life — we call a sledge! Teriöschä, in my lap!  
Yes, I 'll lie down upon you, tight-tie you with the  
strings  
Here — of my heart! No fear, this time, your mother  
flings . . .  
Flings? I flung? Never! But think! — a woman,  
after all,  
Contending with a wolf! Save you I must and shall,  
Terenti!  
“How now? What, you still head the race,  
Your eyes and tongue and teeth crave fresh food, Sa-  
tan-face?  
There and there! Plain I struck green fire out!  
Flash again?  
All a poor fist can do to damage eyes proves vain!



My fist—why not crunch that? He is wanton for  
    . . . O God,  
Why give this wolf his taste? Common wolves scrape  
    and prod  
The earth till out they scratch some corpse—mere  
    putrid flesh!  
Why must this glutton leave the faded, choose the  
    fresh?  
Terentiù—God, feel!—his neck keeps fast thy bag  
Of holy things, saints' bones, this Satan-face will drag  
Forth, and devour along with him our Pope declared  
The relics were to save from danger!

“Spurned, not spared!  
'T was through my arms, crossed arms, he—nuzzling  
    now with snout,  
Now ripping, tooth and claw—plucked, pulled Te-  
    rentiù out,  
A prize indeed! I saw—how could I else but see?—  
My precious one—I bit to hold back—pulled from  
    me!  
Up came the others, fell to dancing—did the imps!—  
Skipped as they scampered round. There's one is  
    gray, and limps:  
Who knows but old bad Màrpha,—she always owed  
    me spite  
And envied me my births,—skulks out of doors at  
    night

And turns into a wolf, and joins the sisterhood,  
And laps the youthful life, then slinks from out the  
wood,  
Squats down at door by dawn, spins there demure as  
erst  
— No strength, old crone, — not she ! — to crawl forth  
half a verst !

“Well, I escaped with one : ’twixt one and none there  
lies  
The space ’twixt heaven and hell. And see, a rose-  
light dyes  
The endmost snow : ’tis dawn, ’tis day, ’tis safe at  
home !  
We have outwitted you ! Ay, monsters, snarl and  
foam,  
Fight each the other fiend, disputing for a share, —  
Forgetful, in your greed, our finest off we bear  
Tough Droug and I, — my babe, my boy that shall be  
man,  
My man that shall be more, do all a hunter can  
To trace and follow and find and catch and crucify  
Wolves, wolfkins, all your crew ! A thousand deaths  
shall die  
The whimperingest cub that ever squeezed the teat !  
‘Take that !’ we’ll stab you with, — ‘the tenderness  
we met

When, wretches, you danced round — not this, thank  
God — not this !  
Hellhounds, we baulk you ! ’

“ But — Ah, God above ! — Bliss, bliss —  
Not the band, no ! And yet — yes, for Droug knows  
him ! One —

Of them all, only this has said ‘ She saves a son ! ’  
His fellows disbelieve such luck : but he believes,  
He lets them pick the bones, laugh at him in their  
sleeves :

He’s off and after us, — one speck, one spot, one ball  
Grows bigger, bound on bound, — one wolf as good  
as all !

O but I know the trick ! Have at the snaky tongue !  
That’s the right way with wolves ! Go, tell your  
mates I wrung

The panting morsel out, left you to howl your worst !  
Now for it — now ! Ah me ! I know him — thrice-  
accurst

Satan-face, — him to the end my foe !

“ All fight’s in vain :  
This time the green brass points pierce to my very  
brain.

I fall — fall as I ought — quite on the babe I guard :  
I overspread with flesh the whole of him. Too hard

To die this way, torn piecemeal? Move hence? Not  
 I — one inch!  
 Gnaw through me, through and through: flat thus I  
 lie nor flinch!  
 O God, the feel of the fang furrowing my shoulder!  
 — see!  
 It grinds — it grates the bone. O Kìrill under me,  
 Could I do more? Besides he knew wolf's-way to win:  
 I clung, closed round like wax: yet in he wedged and  
 in,  
 Past my neck, past my breasts, my heart, until . . .  
 how feels  
 The onion-bulb your knife parts, pushing through its  
 peels,  
 Till out you scoop its clove wherein lie stalk and leaf  
 And bloom and seed unborn?

“ That slew me: yes, in brief,  
 I died then, dead I lay doubtlessly till Droug stopped  
 Here, I suppose. I come to life, I find me propped  
 Thus — how or when or why, — I know not. Tell  
 me, friends,  
 All was a dream: laugh quick and say the nightmare  
 ends!  
 Soon I shall find my house: 't is over there: in proof,  
 Save for that chimney heaped with snow, you'd see  
 the roof  
 Which holds my three — my two — my one — not one?

“Life’s mixed

With misery, yet we live — must live. The Satan  
fixed

His face on mine so fast, I took its print as pitch  
Takes what it cools beneath. Ivàn Ivànovitch,  
’Tis you unharden me, you thaw, disperse the thing !  
Only keep looking kind, the horror will not cling.  
Your face smooths fast away each print of Satan.

Tears

— What good they do ! Life’s sweet, and all its  
after-years,

Ivàn Ivànovitch, I owe you ! Yours am I !  
May God reward you, dear ! ”

Down she sank. Solemnly

Ivàn rose, raised his axe, — for fitly, as she knelt,  
Her head lay : well-apart, each side, her arms hung, —  
dealt

Lightning-swift thunder-strong one blow — no need of  
more !

Headless she knelt on still : that pine was sound at  
core

(Neighbors were used to say) — cast-iron-kerneled —  
which

Taxed for a second stroke Ivàn Ivànovitch.

The man was scant of words as strokes. “It had to  
be :

I could no other : God it was bade ' Act for me ! ' ”  
Then stooping, peering round — what is it now he  
lacks ?

A proper strip of bark wherewith to wipe his axe.  
Which done, he turns, goes in, closes the door behind.  
The others mute remain, watching the blood-snake  
wind

Into a hiding-place among the splinter-heaps.

At length, still mute, all move : one lifts, — from  
where it steeps

Redder each ruddy rag of pine, — the head : two  
more

Take up the dripping body : then, mute still as before,  
Move in a sort of march, march on till marching  
ends

Opposite to the church ; where halting, — who sus-  
pends,

By its long hair, the thing, deposits in its place  
The piteous head : once more the body shows no trace  
Of harm done : there lies whole the Loûscha, maid  
and wife

And mother, loved until this latest of her life.  
Then all sit on the bank of snow which bounds a  
space  
Kept free before the porch for judgment : just the  
place !

Presently all the souls, man, woman, child, which  
make

The village up, are found assembling for the sake  
Of what is to be done. The very Jews are there :  
A Gipsy-troop, though bound with horses for the Fair,  
Squats with the rest. Each heart with its conception  
seethes

And simmers, but no tongue speaks : one may say, —  
none breathes.

Anon from out the church totters the Pope — the  
priest —

Hardly alive, so old, a hundred years at least.  
With him, the Commune's head, a hoary senior too,  
Stàrosta, that 's his style, — like Equity Judge with  
you, —

Natural Jurisconsult : then, fenced about with furs,  
Pomeschik, — Lord of the Land, who wields — and  
none demurs —

A power of life and death. They stoop, survey the  
corpse.

Then, straightened on his staff, the Stàrosta — the  
thorpe's

Sagaciousest old man — hears what you just have  
heard,

From Droug's first inrush, all, up to Ivàn's last word  
“ God bade me act for him : I dared not disobey ! ”

Silence — the Pomeschik broke with “A wild wrong  
way

Of righting wrong — if wrong there were, such wrath  
to rouse !

Why was not law observed? What article allows  
Whoso may please to play the judge, and, judgment  
dealt,

Play executioner, as promptly as we pelt  
To death, without appeal, the vermin whose sole fault  
Has been — it dared to leave the darkness of its vault,  
Intrude upon our day ! Too sudden and too rash !  
What was this woman’s crime? Suppose the church  
should crash

Down where I stand, your lord : bound are my serfs  
to dare

Their utmost that I ’scape : yet, if the crashing scare  
My children, — as you are, — if sons fly, one and all,  
Leave father to his fate, — poor cowards though I call  
The runaways, I pause before I claim their life  
Because they prized it more than mine. I would each  
wife

Died for her husband’s sake, each son to save his  
sire :

’T is glory, I applaud — scarce duty, I require.  
Ivàn Ivànovitch has done a deed that ’s named  
Murder by law and me : who doubts, may speak un-  
blamed ! ”



All turned to the old Pope. "Ay, children, I am  
old —

How old, I get myself to know no longer. Rolled  
Quite round, my orb of life, from infancy to age,  
Seems passing back again to youth. A certain stage  
At least I reach, or dream I reach, where I discern  
Truer truths, laws behold more lawlike than we learn  
When first we set our foot to tread the course I trod  
With man to guide my steps : who leads me now is  
God.

'Your young men shall see visions : ' and in my youth  
I saw

And paid obedience to man's visionary law :

'Your old men shall dream dreams : ' and, in my age,  
a hand

Conducts me through the cloud round law to where I  
stand

Firm on its base, — know cause, who, before, knew  
effect.

"The world lies under me : and nowhere I detect  
So great a gift as this — God's own — of human life.  
'Shall the dead praise thee ? ' No ! 'The whole live  
world is rife,  
God, with thy glory,' rather ! Life then, God's best  
of gifts,  
For what shall man exchange ? For life — when so  
he shifts

The weight and turns the scale, lets life for life re-  
store

God's balance, sacrifice the less to gain the more,  
Substitute — for low life, another's or his own —  
Life large and liker God's who gave it : thus alone  
May life extinguish life that life may trulier be !  
How low this law descends on earth, is not for me  
To trace : complexed becomes the simple, intricate  
The plain, when I pursue law's winding. 'T is the  
straight

Outflow of law I know and name : to law, the fount  
Fresh from God's footstool, friends, follow while I re-  
mount.

" A mother bears a child : perfection is complete  
So far in such a birth. Enabled to repeat  
The miracle of life, — herself was born so just  
A type of womankind, that God sees fit to trust  
Her with the holy task of giving life in turn.  
Crowned by this crowning pride, — how say you,  
should she spurn  
Regality — discrowned, unchilded, by her choice  
Of barrenness exchanged for fruit which made rejoice  
Creation, though life's self were lost in giving birth  
To life more fresh and fit to glorify God's earth ?  
How say you, should the hand God trusted with life's  
torch

Kindled to light the world — aware of sparks that  
scorch,  
Let fall the same? Forsooth, her flesh a fire-flake  
stings :  
The mother drops the child ! Among what monstrous  
things  
Shall she be classed ? Because of motherhood, each  
male  
Yields to his partner place, sinks proudly in the scale :  
His strength owned weakness, wit — folly, and cour-  
age — fear,  
Beside the female proved male's mistress — only here.  
The fox-dam, hunger-pined, will slay the felon sire  
Who dares assault her whelp : the beaver, stretched  
on fire,  
Will die without a groan : no pang avails to wrest  
Her young from where they hide — her sanctuary  
breast.  
What's here then ? Answer me, thou dead one, as, I  
trow,  
Standing at God's own bar, he bids thee answer now !  
Thrice crowned wast thou — each crown of pride, a  
child — thy charge !  
Where are they ? Lost ? Enough : no need that thou  
enlarge  
On how or why the loss : life left to utter 'lost'  
Condemns itself beyond appeal. The soldier's post

Guards from the foe's attack the camp he sentinels :  
 That he no traitor proved, this and this only tells —  
 Over the corpse of him trod foe to foe's success.  
 Yet — one by one thy crowns torn from thee — thou  
                   no less

To scare the world, shame God, — livedst ! I hold  
                   he saw

The unexampled sin, ordained the novel law,  
 Whereof first instrument was first intelligence  
 Found loyal here. I hold that, failing human sense,  
 The very earth had oped, sky fallen, to efface  
 Humanity's new wrong, motherhood's first disgrace.  
 Earth oped not neither fell the sky, for prompt was  
                   found

A man and man enough, head-sober and heart-sound,  
 Ready to hear God's voice, resolute to obey.  
 Ivàn Ivànovitch, I hold, has done, this day,  
 No otherwise than did, in ages long ago,  
 Moses when he made known the purport of that flow  
 Of fire athwart the law's twain-tables ! I proclaim  
 Ivàn Ivànovitch God's servant ! ”

At which name

Uprose that creepy whisper from out the crowd, is  
                   wont

To swell and surge and sink when fellow-men con-  
                   front

A punishment that falls on fellow flesh and blood,

Appallingly beheld — shudderingly understood,  
No less, to be the right, the just, the merciful.  
“God’s servant !” hissed the crowd.

When that Amen grew dull  
And died away and left acquittal plain adjudged,  
“Amen !” last sighed the lord. “There’s none shall  
say I grudged  
Escape from punishment in such a novel case.  
Deferring to old age and holy life, — be grace  
Granted ! say I. No less, scruples might shake a  
sense  
Firmer than I boast mine. Law’s law, and evidence  
Of breach therein lies plain, — blood-red-bright, — all  
may see !  
Yet all absolve the deed : absolved the deed must be !

“And next — as mercy rules the hour — methinks  
’t were well  
You signify forthwith its sentence, and dispel  
The doubts and fears, I judge, which busy now the  
head  
Law puts a halter round — a halo — you, instead !  
Ivàn Ivànovitch — what think you he expects  
Will follow from his feat? Go, tell him — law protects  
Murder, for once : no need he longer keep behind  
The Sacred Pictures — where skulks Innocence en-  
shrined,

Or I missay ! Go, some ! You others, haste and hide  
The dismal object there : get done, whate'er betide ! ”

So, while the youngers raised the corpse, the elders  
trooped  
Silently to the house : where halting, someone stooped,  
Listened beside the door ; all there was silent too.  
Then they held counsel ; then pushed door and, pass-  
ing through,  
Stood in the murderer's presence.

Ivàn Ivànovitch

Knelt, building on the floor that Kremlin rare and  
rich  
He deftly cut and carved on lazy winter nights.  
Some five young faces watched, breathlessly, as, to  
rights,  
Piece upon piece, he reared the fabric nigh complete.  
Stèscha, Ivàn's old mother, sat spinning by the heat  
Of the oven where his wife Kàtia stood baking bread.  
Ivàn's self, as he turned his honey-colored head,  
Was just in act to drop, 'twixt fir-cones, — each a  
dome, —

The scooped-out yellow gourd presumably the home  
Of Kolokol the Big : the bell, therein to hitch,  
— An acorn-cup — was ready : Ivàn Ivànovitch  
Turned with it in his mouth.

They told him he was free

As air to walk abroad. “ How otherwise ? ” asked he.

## TRAY.

---

SING me a hero ! Quench my thirst  
Of soul, ye bards !

Quoth Bard the first :

“ Sir Olaf, the good knight, did don  
His helm and eke his habergeon ” . . .  
Sir Olaf and his bard —— !

“ That sin-scathed brow ” (quoth Bard the second)  
“ That eye wide ope as though Fate beckoned  
My hero to some steep, beneath  
Which precipice smiled tempting Death ” . . .  
You too without your host have reckoned !

“ A beggar-child ” (let 's hear this third !)  
“ Sat on a quay's edge : like a bird  
Sang to herself at careless play,  
And fell into the stream. ‘ Dismay !  
Help, you the standers-by ! ’ None stirred.

“Bystanders reason, think of wives  
And children ere they risk their lives.  
Over the balustrade has bounced  
A mere instinctive dog, and pounced  
Plumb on the prize. ‘How well he dives!

“‘Up he comes with the child, see, tight  
In mouth, alive too, clutched from quite  
A depth of ten feet — twelve, I bet!  
Good dog! What, off again? There’s yet  
Another child to save? All right!

“‘How strange we saw no other fall!  
It’s instinct in the animal.  
Good dog! But he’s a long while under:  
If he got drowned I should not wonder —  
Strong current, that against the wall!

“‘Here he comes, holds in mouth this time  
— What may the thing be? Well, that’s prime!  
Now, did you ever? Reason reigns  
In man alone, since all Tray’s pains  
Have fished — the child’s doll from the slime!’

“And so, amid the laughter gay,  
Trotted my hero off, — old Tray, —  
Till somebody, prerogated



With reason, reasoned : ‘ Why he dived,  
His brain would show us, I should say.

“ ‘ John, go and catch — or, if needs be,  
Purchase that animal for me !  
By vivisection, at expense  
Of half-an-hour and eighteen pence,  
How brain secretes dog’s soul, we ’ll see ! ’ ”

## NED BRATTS.

---

'T was Bedford Special Assize, one daft Midsummer's  
Day :  
A broiling blasting June, — was never its like, men  
say.  
Corn stood sheaf-ripe already, and trees looked yellow  
as that ;  
Ponds drained dust-dry, the cattle lay foaming around  
each flat.  
Inside town, dogs went mad, and folks kept bibbing  
beer  
While the parsons prayed for rain. 'T was horrible,  
yes — but queer :  
Queer — for the sun laughed gay, yet nobody moved  
a hand  
To work one stroke at his trade : as given to under-  
stand  
That all was come to a stop, work and such worldly  
ways,  
And the world's old self about to end in a merry  
blaze.

Midsummer's Day moreover was the first of Bedford  
Fair ;  
So, Bedford Town's tag-rag and bobtail lay bowing  
there.

But the Court House, Quality crammed : through doors  
ope, windows wide,  
High on the Bench you saw sit Lordships side by  
side.  
There frowned Chief Justice Jukes, fumed learned  
Brother Small,  
And fretted their fellow Judge : like threshers, one  
and all,  
Of a reek with laying down the law in a furnace.  
Why ?  
Because their lungs breathed flame — the regular  
crowd forbye —  
From gentry pouring in — quite a nosegay, to be sure !  
How else could they pass the time, six mortal hours  
endure  
Till night should extinguish day, when matters might  
haply mend ?  
Meanwhile no bad resource was — watching begin and  
end  
Some trial for life and death, in a brisk five minutes'  
space,  
And betting which knave would 'scape, which hang,  
from his sort of face.

So, their Lordships toiled and moiled, and a deal of  
work was done  
(I warrant) to justify the mirth of the crazy sun,  
As this and 't other lout, struck dumb at the sudden  
show  
Of red robes and white wigs, boggled nor answered  
"Boh!"  
When asked why he, Tom Styles, should not — be-  
cause Jack Nokes  
Had stolen the horse — be hanged : for Judges must  
have their jokes,  
And louts must make allowance — let's say, for some  
blue fly  
Which punctured a dewy scalp where the frizzles stuck  
awry —  
Else Tom had fleered scot-free, so nearly over and  
done  
Was the main of the job. Full-measure, the gentles  
enjoyed their fun,  
As a twenty-five were tried, rank puritans caught at  
prayer  
In a cow-house and laid by the heels, — have at 'em,  
devil may care! —  
And ten were prescribed the whip, and ten a brand  
on the cheek,  
And five a slit of the nose — just leaving enough to  
tweak.

Well, things at jolly high-tide, amusement steeped in  
fire,  
While noon smote fierce the roof's red tiles to heart's  
desire,  
The Court a-simmer with smoke, one ferment of oozy  
flesh,  
One spirituous humming musk mount-mounting until  
its mesh  
Entoiled all heads in a fluster, and Serjeant Postle-  
thwayte  
— Dashing the wig oblique as he mopped his oily  
pate —  
Cried “ Silence, or I grow grease ! No loophole lets  
in air ?  
Jurymen, — Guilty, Death ! Gainsay me if you  
dare ! ”  
— Things at this pitch, I say, — what hubbub without  
the doors ?  
What laughs, shrieks, hoots and yells, what rudest of  
uproars ?

Bounce through the barrier-throng a bulk comes roll-  
ing vast !  
Thumps, kicks, — no manner of use ! — spite of them  
rolls at last  
Into the midst a ball which, bursting, brings to view  
Publican Black Ned Bratts and Tabby his big wife  
too :

Both in a muck-sweat, both . . . were never such  
eyes uplift  
At the sight of yawning hell, such nostrils — snouts  
that sniffed  
Sulphur, such mouths a-gape ready to swallow flame !  
Horried, hideous, frank fiend-faces ! yet, all the same,  
Mixed with a certain . . . eh ? how shall I dare style  
— mirth  
The desperate grin of the guess that, could they break  
from earth,  
Heaven was above, and hell might rage in impotence  
Below the saved, the saved !

“ Confound you ! (no offence !)  
Out of our way, — push, wife ! Yonder their Wor-  
ships be ! ”  
Ned Bratts has reached the bar, and “ Hey, my  
Lords,” roars he,  
“ A Jury of life and death, Judges the prime of the  
land,  
Constables, javelineers, — all met, if I understand,  
To decide so knotty a point as whether ’t was Jack or  
Joan  
Robbed the henroost, pinched the pig, hit the King’s  
Arms with a stone,  
Dropped the baby down the well, left the tithesman  
in the lurch,

Or, three whole Sundays running, not once attended  
church !  
What a pother — do these deserve the parish-stocks  
or whip,  
More or less brow to brand, much or little nose to  
snip, —  
When, in our Public, plain stand we — that's we  
stand here,  
I and my Tab, brass-bold, brick-built of beef and  
beer,  
— Do not we, slut? Stand forth and show your  
beauty, jade !  
Wife of my bosom — that's the word now ! What a  
trade  
We drove ! None said us nay : nobody loved his life  
So little as wag a tongue against us, — did they, wife ?  
Yet they knew us all the while, in their hearts, for  
what we are  
— Worst couple, rogue and quean, unchanged — search  
near and far !  
Eh, Tab? The pedlar, now — o'er his noggin —  
who warned a mate  
To cut and run, nor risk his pack where its loss of  
weight  
Was the least to dread, — aha, how we two laughed  
a-good  
As, stealing round the midden, he came on where I  
stood

With billet poised and raised, — you, ready with the  
rope, —

Ah, but that's past, that's sin repented of, we hope !  
Men knew us for that same, yet safe and sound stood  
we !

The lily-livered knaves knew too (I've baulked a  
d——)

Our keeping the 'Pied Bull' was just a mere pre-  
tence :

Too slow make food, drink, lodging, the pounds from  
out the pence !

There's not a stoppage has chanced to travel, this ten  
long year,

No break into hall or grange, no lifting of nag or  
steer,

Not a single roguery, from the cutting of a purse  
To the cutting of a throat, but paid us toll. Od's  
curse !

When Gipsy Smouch made bold to cheat us of our  
due,

— Eh, Tab ? the Squire's strong-box we helped the  
rascal to —

I think he pulled a face, next Sessions' swinging-time !  
He danced the jig that needs no floor, — and, here's  
the prime,

'T was Scroggs that houghed the mare ! Ay, those  
were busy days !



“Well, there we flourished brave, like scripture-trees  
called bays,  
Faring high, drinking hard, in money up to head  
— Not to say, boots and shoes, when . . . Zounds, I  
nearly said —  
Lord, to unlearn one’s language ! How shall we la-  
bor, wife ?  
Have you, fast hold, the Book ? Grasp, grip it, for  
your life !  
See, sirs, here ’s life, salvation ! Here ’s — hold but  
out my breath —  
When did I speak so long without once swearing ?  
’Sdeath,  
No, nor unhelped by ale since man and boy ! And  
yet  
All yesterday I had to keep my whistle wet  
While reading Tab this Book : book ? don’t say ‘book’  
— they ’re plays,  
Songs, ballads and the like : here ’s no such strawy  
blaze,  
But sky wide ope, sun, moon, and seven stars out full-  
flare !  
Tab, help and tell ! I ’m hoarse. A mug ! or — no,  
a prayer !  
Dip for one out of the Book ! Who wrote it in the  
Jail  
— He plied his pen unhelped by beer, sirs, I ’ll be  
bail !

"I've got my second wind. In trundles she — that's  
Tab.

'Why, Gammer, what's come now, that — bobbing  
like a crab

On Yule-tide bowl — your head's a-work and both  
your eyes

Break loose? Afeard, you fool? As if the dead can  
rise!

Say — Bagman Dick was found last May with fud-  
dling-cap

Stuffed in his mouth : to choke's a natural mishap !'

'Gaffer, be — blessed,' cries she, 'and Bagman Dick  
as well !

I, you, and he are damned : this Public is our hell :

We live in fire : live coals don't feel ! — once quenched,  
they learn —

Cinders do, to what dust they moulder while they  
burn !'

"'If you don't speak straight out,' says I — belike I  
swore —

'A knobstick, well you know the taste of, shall, once  
more,

Teach you to talk, my maid !' She ups with such a  
face,

Heart sunk inside me. 'Well, pad on, my prate  
apace !'

“ ‘I’ve been about those laces we need for . . . never  
mind !

If henceforth they tie hands, ’t is mine they ’ll have to  
bind.

You know who makes them best — the Tinker in our  
cage,

Pulled-up for gospelling, twelve years ago : no age  
To try another trade, — yet, so he scorned to take  
Money he did not earn, he taught himself the make  
Of laces, tagged and tough — Dick Bagman found  
them so !

Good customers were we ! Well, last week, you must  
know,

His girl, — the blind young chit, who hawks about his  
wares, —

She takes it in her head to come no more — such airs  
These hussies have ! Yet, since we need a stoutish  
lace, —

“ I ’ll to the jail-bird father, abuse her to his face ! ”  
So, first I filled a jug to give me heart, and then,  
Primed to the proper pitch, I posted to their den —  
*Patmore* — they style their prison ! I tip the turnkey,  
catch

My heart up, fix my face, and fearless lift the latch —  
Both arms a kimbo, in bounce with a good round oath  
Ready for rapping out : no “ Lawks ” nor “ By my  
troth ! ”

“ ‘There sat my man, the father. He looked up :  
what one feels

When heart that leapt to mouth drops down again to  
heels !

He raised his hand . . . Hast seen, when drinking  
out the night,

And in, the day, earth grow another something quite  
Under the sun's first stare? I stood a very stone.

“ ‘ ‘Woman !’ (a fiery tear he put in every tone),

“ ‘How should my child frequent your house where lust  
is sport,

Violence — trade? Too true ! I trust no vague re-  
port.

Her angel's hand, which stops the sight of sin, leaves  
clear

The other gate of sense, lets outrage through the ear.

What has she heard ! — which, heard shall never be  
again.

Better lack food than feast, a Dives in the — wain

Or reign or train — of Charles !” (His language was  
not ours :

’T is my belief, God spoke : no tinker has such pow-  
ers).

“ ‘Bread, only bread they bring — my laces : if we  
broke

Your lump of leavened sin, the loaf's first crumb would  
choke !”

“ ‘Down on my marrow-bones ! Then all at once  
rose he :  
His brown hair burst a-spread, his eyes were suns to  
see :  
Up went his hands : “Through flesh, I reach, I read  
thy soul !  
So may some stricken tree look blasted, bough and  
bole,  
Champed by the fire-tooth, charred without, and yet,  
thrice-bound  
With dreriment about, within may life be found,  
A prisoned power to branch and blossom as before,  
Could but the gardener cleave the cloister, reach the  
core,  
Loosen the vital sap : yet where shall help be found ?  
Who says ‘How save it?’ — nor ‘Why cumbers it the  
ground?’  
Woman, that tree art thou ! All sloughed about with  
scurf,  
Thy stag-horns fright the sky, thy snake-roots sting  
the turf !  
Drunkenness, wantonness, theft, murder gnash and  
gnarl  
Thine outward, case thy soul with coating like the  
marle  
Satan stamps flat upon each head beneath his hoof !  
And how deliver such ? The strong men keep aloof,

Lover and friend stand far, the mocking ones pass by,  
Tophet gapes wide for prey: lost soul, despair and  
die!

What then? 'Look unto me and be ye saved!' saith  
God:

'I strike the rock, outstreats the life-stream at my  
rod!'<sup>1</sup>

Be your sins scarlet, wool shall they seem like,—al-  
though

As crimson red, yet turn white as the driven snow!''

“‘There, there, there! All I seem to somehow un-  
derstand

Is—that, if I reached home, 't was through the guid-  
ing hand

Of his blind girl which led and led me through the  
streets

And out of town and up to door again. What greets  
First thing my eye, as limbs recover from their  
swoon?

A book—this Book she gave at parting. “Father's  
boon—

The Book he wrote: it reads as if he spoke himself:

<sup>1</sup> They did not eat

His flesh, nor suck those oils, which thence outstreat.

DONNE'S *Progress of the Soul*, line 344.

He cannot preach in bonds, so, — take it down from  
shelf  
When you want counsel, — think you hear his very  
voice ! ”

“ ‘ Wicked dear Husband, first despair and then re-  
joice !

Dear wicked Husband, waste no tick of moment more,  
Be saved like me, bald trunk ! There ’s greenness yet  
at core,

Sap under slough ! Read, read ! ’

“ Let me take breath, my lords !

I ’d like to know, are these — hers, mine, or Bunyan’s  
words ?

I ’m ’wilderred — scarce with drink, — nowise with  
drink alone !

You ’ll say, with heat : but heat ’s no stuff to split a  
stone

Like this black boulder — this flint heart of mine :  
the Book —

That dealt the crashing blow ! Sirs, here ’s the fist  
that shook

His beard till Wrestler Jem howled like a just-lugged  
bear !

You had brained me with a feather : at once I grew  
aware

Christmas was meant for me. A burden at your back,

Good Master Christmas? Nay, — yours was that  
 Joseph's sack,  
 — Or whose it was, — which held the cup, — com-  
 pared with mine!  
 Robbery loads my loins, perjury cracks my chine,  
 Adultery . . . nay, Tab, you pitched me as I flung!  
 One word, I'll up with fist . . . No, sweet spouse,  
 hold your tongue!

“I'm hasting to the end. The Book, sirs — take and  
 read!  
 You have my history in a nutshell, — ay, indeed!  
 It must off, my burden! See, — slack straps and into  
 pit,  
 Roll, reach the bottom, rest, rot there — a plague on  
 it!  
 For a mountain's sure to fall and bury Bedford Town,  
 ‘Destruction’ — that's the name, and fire shall burn  
 it down!  
 O 'scape the wrath in time! Time's now, if not too  
 late.  
 How can I pilgrimage up to the wicket-gate?  
 Next comes Despond the slough: not that I fear to  
 pull  
 Through mud, and dry my clothes at brave House  
 Beautiful —  
 But it's late in the day, I reckon: had I left years  
 ago



Town, wife, and children dear . . . Well, Christmas  
did, you know! —  
Soon I had met in the valley and tried my cudgel's  
strength  
On the enemy horned and winged, a-straddle across  
its length!  
Have at his horns, thwack — thwack: they snap, see!  
Hoof and hoof —  
Bang, break the fetlock-bones! For love's sake, keep  
aloof  
Angels! I'm man and match, — this cudgel for my  
flail, —  
To thresh him, hoofs and horns, bat's wing and ser-  
pent's tail!  
A chance gone by! But then, what else does Hope-  
ful ding  
Into the deafest ear except — hope, hope's the thing?  
Too late i' the day for me to thrud the windings: but  
There's still a way to win the race by death's short  
cut!  
Did Master Faithful need climb the Delightful  
Mounts?  
No, straight to Vanity Fair, — a fair, by all accounts,  
Such as is held outside, — lords, ladies, grand and  
gay, —  
Says he in the face of them, just what you hear me  
say.

And the Judges brought him in guilty, and brought  
him out  
To die in the market-place — St. Peter's Green's  
about  
The same thing : there they flogged, flayed, buffeted,  
lanced with knives,  
Pricked him with swords, — I'll swear, he'd full a  
cat's nine lives, —  
So to his end at last came Faithful, — ha, ha, he !  
Who holds the highest card ? for there stands hid, you  
see,  
Behind the rabble-rout, a chariot, pair and all :  
He's in, he's off, he's up, through clouds, at trumpet-  
call,  
Carried the nearest way to Heaven-gate ! Odds my  
life —  
Has nobody a sword to spare ? not even a knife ?  
Then hang me, draw and quarter ! Tab — do the  
same by her !  
O Master Worldly-Wiseman . . . That's Master In-  
terpreter,  
Take the will, not the deed ! Our gibbet's handy,  
close :  
Forestall Last Judgment-Day ! Be kindly, not mo-  
rose !  
There wants no earthly judge-and-jurying : here we  
stand —

Sentence our guilty selves : so, hang us out of hand !  
Make haste for pity's sake ! A single moment's loss  
Means — Satan's lord once more : his whisper shoots  
across

All singing in my heart, all praying in my brain,  
' It comes of heat and beer ! ' — hark how he guffaws  
plain !

' To-morrow you 'll wake bright, and, in a safe skin,  
hug

Your sound selves, Tab and you, over a foaming jug !  
You've had such qualms before, time out of mind !'  
He's right !

Did not we kick and cuff and curse away, that night  
When home we blindly reeled, and left poor hump-  
back Joe

I' the lurch to pay for what . . . somebody did, you  
know !

Both of us maundered then 'Lame humpback, —  
never more

Will he come limping, drain his tankard at our door !  
He'll swing, while — somebody' . . . Says Tab, 'No,  
for I'll peach !'

' I'm for you, Tab,' cries I, 'there's rope enough for  
each !'

So blubbered we, and bussed, and went to bed upon  
The grace of Tab's good thought : by morning, all  
was gone !

We laughed — 'What's life to him, a cripple of no account?'

Oh, waves increase around — I feel them mount and mount !

Hang us ! To-morrow brings Tom Bearward with his bears :

One new black-muzzled brute beats Sackerson, he swears :

(Sackerson, for my money !) And, baiting o'er, the Brawl

They lead on Turner's Patch, — lads, lasses, up tails all, —

I'm i' the thick o' the throng ! That means the Iron Cage,

— Means the Lost Man inside ! Where's hope for such as wage

War against light ? Light's left, light's here, I hold light still,

So does Tab — make but haste to hang us both ! You will ? "

I promise, when he stopped you might have heard a mouse

Squeak, such a death-like hush sealed up the old Mote House.

But when the mass of man sank meek upon his knees,  
While Tab, alongside, wheezed a hoarse "Do hang us, please !"

Why, then the waters rose, no eye but ran with tears,  
Hearts heaved, heads thumped, until, paying all past  
arrears

Of pity and sorrow, at last a regular scream outbroke  
Of triumph, joy and praise.

My Lord Chief Justice spoke,  
First mopping brow and cheek, where still, for one  
that budged,

Another bead broke fresh : "What Judge, that ever  
judged

Since first the world began, judged such a case as  
this ?

Why, Master Bratts, long since, folks smelt you out, I  
wis !

I had my doubts, i' faith, each time you played the fox  
Convicting geese of crime in yonder witness-box —

Yea, much did I misdoubt, the thief that stole her  
eggs

Was hardly goosey's self at Reynard's game, i' feggs !  
Yet thus much was to praise — you spoke to point,  
direct —

Swore you heard, saw the theft : no jury could sus-  
pect —

Dared to suspect, — I 'll say, — a spot in white so  
clear :

Goosey was throttled, true : but thereof godly fear  
Came of example set, much as our laws intend ;

And, though a fox confessed, you proved the Judge's  
friend.

What if I had my doubts? Suppose I gave them  
breath,

Brought you to bar: what work to do, ere 'Guilty,  
Death'

Had paid our pains! What heaps of witnesses to  
drag

From holes and corners, paid from out the County's  
bag!

Trial three dog-days long! *Amicus Curie* — that's  
Your title, no dispute — truth-telling Master Bratts!  
Thank you, too, Mistress Tab! Why doubt one word  
you say?

Hanging you both deserve, hanged both shall be this  
day!

The tinker needs must be a proper man. I've heard  
He lies in Jail long since: if Quality's good word  
Warrants me letting loose, — some householder, I  
mean —

Freeholder, better still, — I don't say but — between  
Now and next Sessions . . . Well! Consider of his  
case,

I promise to, at least: we owe him so much grace.  
Not that — no, God forbid! — I lean to think, as you,  
The grace that such repent is any jail-bird's due:  
I rather see the fruit of twelve years' pious reign —

Astræa Redux, Charles restored his rights again !  
— Of which, another time ! I somehow feel a peace  
Stealing across the world. May deeds like this in-  
crease !

So, Master Sheriff, stay that sentence I pronounced  
On those two dozen odd : deserving to be trounced  
Soundly, and yet, — well, well, at all events despatch  
This pair of — shall I say, sinner-saints ? — ere we  
catch

Their jail-distemper too. Stop tears, or I'll indite  
All weeping Bedfordshire for turning Bunyanite !"  
So, happily hanged were they, — why lengthen out my  
tale ? —

Where Bunyan's Statue stands facing where stood his  
Jail.

DRAMATIC IDYLS.

SECOND SERIES.





“ You are sick, that ’s sure ” — they say :

“ Sick of what ? ” — they disagree.

“ ’T is the brain ” — thinks Doctor A.,

“ ’T is the heart ” — holds Doctor B.,

“ The liver — my life I ’d lay ! ”

“ The lungs ! ” “ The lights ! ”

Ah me !

So ignorant of man’s whole  
Of bodily organs plain to see —  
So sage and certain, frank and free,  
About what’s under lock and key —  
Man’s soul !





## ECHETLOS.

---

HERE is a story, shall stir you ! Stand up, Greeks  
dead and gone,  
Who breasted, beat Barbarians, stemmed Persia roll-  
ing on,  
Did the deed and saved the world, since the day was  
Marathon !

No man but did his manliest, kept rank and fought  
away  
In his tribe and file : up, back, out, down — was the  
spear-arm play :  
Like a wind-whipt branchy wood, all spear-arms a-  
swing that day !

But one man kept no rank and his sole arm plied no  
spear,  
As a flashing came and went, and a form i' the van,  
the rear,  
Brightened the battle up, for he blazed now there,  
now here.

Nor helmed nor shielded, he ! but, a goat-skin all his  
wear,  
Like a tiller of the soil, with a clown's limbs broad  
and bare,  
Went he ploughing on and on : he pushed with a  
ploughman's share.

Did the weak mid-line give way, as tunnies on whom  
the shark  
Precipitates his bulk ? Did the right-wing halt when,  
stark  
On his heap of slain lay stretched Kallimachos Pole-  
march ?

Did the steady phalanx falter ? To the rescue, at  
the need,  
The clown was ploughing Persia, clearing Greek earth  
of weed,  
As he routed through the Sakian and rooted up the  
Mede.

But the deed done, battle won, — nowhere to be de-  
scribed  
On the meadow, by the stream, at the marsh, — look  
far and wide  
From the foot of the mountain, no, to the last blood-  
plashed sea-side, —

Not anywhere on view blazed the large limbs thonged  
and brown,  
Shearing and clearing still with the share before  
which — down  
To the dust went Persia's pomp, as he ploughed for  
Greece, that clown !

How spake the Oracle ? " Care for no name at all !  
Say but just this : We praise one helpful whom we call  
The Holder of the Ploughshare. The great deed  
ne'er grows small."

Not the great name ! Sing — woe for the great name  
Miltiadés  
And its end at Paros isle ! Woe for Themistokles  
— Satrap in Sardis court ! Name not the clown like  
these !

## CLIVE.

---

I AND Clive were friends — and why not? Friends!

I think you laugh, my lad.

Clive it was gave England India, while your father  
gives — egad,

England nothing but the graceless boy who lures him  
on to speak —

“Well, Sir, you and Clive were comrades” — with a  
tongue thrust in your cheek!

Very true: in my eyes, your eyes, all the world’s eyes,  
Clive was man,

I was, am and ever shall be — mouse, nay, mouse of  
all its clan

Sorriest sample, if you take the kitchen’s estimate for  
fame;

While the man Clive — he fought Plassy, spoiled the  
clever foreign game,

Conquered and annexed and Englished!

Never mind! As o’er my punch

(You away) I sit of evenings, — silence, save for bis-  
cuit crunch,

Black, unbroken, — thought grows busy, thrids each  
    pathway of old years,  
Notes this forthright, that meander, till the long-past  
    life appears  
Like an outspread map of country plodded through,  
    each mile and rood,  
Once, and well remembered still, — I 'm startled in  
    my solitude  
Ever and anon by — what's the sudden mocking light  
    that breaks  
On me as I slap the table till no rummer-glass but  
    shakes  
While I ask — aloud, I do believe, God help me! —  
    “Was it thus?”  
Can it be that so I faltered, stopped when just one  
    step for us” —  
(Us, — you were not born, I grant, but surely some  
    day born would be)  
— “One bold step had gained a province” (figurative  
    talk, you see)  
“Got no end of wealth and honor, — yet I stood stock  
    still no less?”  
— “For I was not Clive,” you comment: but it needs  
    no Clive to guess  
Wealth were handy, honor ticklish, did no writing on  
    the wall  
Warn me “Trespasser, 'ware man-traps!” Him who  
    braves that notice — call



Hero ! none of such heroics suit myself who read  
plain words,  
Doff my hat, and leap no barrier. Scripture says, the  
land 's the Lord's :  
Louts then — what avail the thousand, noisy in a  
smock-frocked ring,  
All-agog to have me trespass, clear the fence, be Clive  
their king ?  
Higher warrant must you show me ere I set one foot  
before  
T'other in that dark direction, though I stand for  
evermore  
Poor as Job and meek as Moses. Evermore ? No !  
By and by  
Job grows rich and Moses valiant, Clive turns out less  
wise than I.  
Don't object "Why call him friend, then ?" Power is  
power, my boy, and still  
Marks a man, — God's gift magnific, exercised for  
good or ill.  
You 've your boot now on my hearth-rug, tread what  
was a tiger's skin :  
Rarely such a royal monster as I lodged the bullet in !  
True, he murdered half a village, so his own death  
came to pass ;  
Still, for size and beauty, cunning, courage — ah, the  
brute he was !

Why, that Clive, — that youth, that greenhorn, that  
quill-driving clerk, in fine, —  
He sustained a siege in Arcot . . . But the world  
knows ! Pass the wine.

Where did I break off at ? How bring Clive in ? Oh,  
you mentioned “ fear ” !  
Just so : and, said I, that minds me of a story you  
shall hear.

We were friends then, Clive and I : so, when the  
clouds, about the orb  
Late supreme, encroaching slowly, surely, threatened  
to absorb  
Ray by ray its noontide brilliance, — friendship might,  
with steadier eye  
Drawing near, bear what had burned else, now no  
blaze all majesty.  
Too much bee’s-wing floats my figure ? Well, suppose  
a castle ’s new :  
None presume to climb its ramparts, none find foot-  
hold sure for shoe  
’Twixt those squares and squares of granite plating  
the impervious pile  
As his scale-mail’s warty iron cuirasses a crocodile.  
Reels that castle thunder-smitten, storm-dismantled ?  
From without

Scrambling up by crack and crevice, every cockney  
prates about  
Towers — the heap he kicks now ! turrets — just the  
measure of his cane !  
Will that do ? Observe moreover — (same similitude  
again) —  
Such a castle seldom crumbles by sheer stress of can-  
nonade :  
'T is when foes are foiled and fighting 's finished that  
vile rains invade,  
Grass o'ergrows, o'ergrows till night-birds congregat-  
ing find no holes  
Fit to build in like the topmost sockets made for ban-  
ner-poles.  
So Clive crumbled slow in London, crashed at last.

A week before,  
Dining with him, — after trying churchyard-chat of  
days of yore, —  
Both of us stopped, tired as tombstones, head-piece  
foot-piece, when they lean  
Each to other, drowsed in fog-smoke, o'er a coffined  
Past between.  
As I saw his head sink heavy, guessed the soul's ex-  
tinguishment  
By the glazing eyeball, noticed how the furtive fingers  
went

Where a drug-box skulked behind the honest liquor,  
— “One more throw  
Try for Clive!” thought I: “Let’s venture some  
good rattling question!” So —  
“Come Clive, tell us” — out I blurted — “what to  
tell in turn, years hence,  
When my boy — suppose I have one — asks me on  
what evidence  
I maintain my friend of Plassy proved a warrior every  
whit  
Worth your Alexanders, Cæsars, Marlboroughs and —  
what said Pitt? —  
Frederick the Fierce himself! Clive told me once”  
— I want to say —  
“Which feat out of all those famous doings bore the  
bell away  
— In his own calm estimation, mark you, not the  
mob’s rough guess —  
Which stood foremost as evincing what Clive called  
courageousness!  
Come! what moment of the minute, what speck-centre  
in the wide  
Circle of the action saw your mortal fairly deified?  
(Let alone that filthy sleep-stuff, swallow bold this  
wholesome Port!)

If a friend has leave to question, — when were you  
most brave, in short?”

Up he arched his brows o' the instant — formidably  
Clive again.

“When was I most brave? I'd answer, were the in-  
stance half as plain

As another instance that's a brain-lodged crystal —  
curse it! — here

Freezing when my memory touches — ugh — the time  
I felt almost fear.

Ugh! I cannot say for certain if I showed fear —  
anyhow,

Fear I felt, and, very likely, shuddered, since I shiver  
now.”

“Fear!” smiled I. “Well, that's the rarer: that's  
a specimen to seek,

Ticket up in one's museum, *Mind-Freaks, Lord Clive's  
Fear, Unique!*”

Down his brows dropped. On the table painfully he  
pored as though

Tracing, in the stains and streaks there, thoughts en-  
crusted long ago.

When he spoke 't was like a lawyer reading word by  
word some will,

Some blind jungle of a statement, — beating on and  
on until

Out there leaps fierce life to fight with.

“ This fell in my factor-days.  
Desk-drudge, slaving at St. David's, one must game,  
or drink, or craze.  
I chose gaming : and, — because your high-flown  
gamesters hardly take  
Umbrage at a factor's elbow if the factor pays his  
stake, —  
I was winked at in a circle where the company was  
choice,  
Captain This and Major That, men high of color, loud  
of voice,  
Yet indulgent, condescending to the modest juvenile  
Who not merely risked but lost his hard-earned guineas  
with a smile.  
Down I sat to cards, one evening, — had for my antagonist  
Somebody whose name's a secret — you'll know why  
— so, if you list,  
Call him Cock o' the Walk, my scarlet son of Mars  
from head to heel !  
Play commenced : and, whether Cocky fancied that a  
clerk must feel  
Quite sufficient honor came of bending over one green  
baize,  
I the scribe with him the warrior, guessed no penman  
dared to raise  
Shadow of objection should the honor stay but playing  
end

More or less abruptly, — whether disinclined he grew  
to spend  
Practice strictly scientific on a booby born to stare  
At — not ask of — lace-and-ruffles if the hand they  
hide plays fair, —  
Anyhow, I marked a movement when he bade me  
‘Cut!’

“I rose.

‘Such the new manœuvre, Captain? I’m a novice :  
knowledge grows.  
What, you force a card, you cheat, Sir?’

“Never did a thunder-clap  
Cause emotion, startle Thyrsis locked with Chloe in  
his lap,  
As my word and gesture (down I flung my cards to  
join the pack)  
Fired the man of arms, whose visage, simply red be-  
fore, turned black.  
When he found his voice, he stammered ‘That expres-  
sion once again!’

“‘Well, you forced a card and cheated!’

“‘Possibly a factor’s brain,  
Busied with his all-important balance of accounts,  
may deem  
Weighing words superfluous trouble : *cheat* to clerkly  
ears may seem

Just the joke for friends to venture : but we are not  
friends, you see !  
When a gentleman is joked with, — if he's good at re-  
partee,  
He rejoins, as I do — Sirrah, on your knees, withdraw  
in full !  
Beg my pardon, or be sure a kindly bullet through  
your skull  
Lets in light and teaches manners to what brain it  
finds ! Choose quick —  
Have your life snuffed out or, kneeling, pray me trim  
yon candle-wick !'

“Well, you cheated !’

“Then outbroke a howl from all the friends  
around.

To his feet sprang each in fury, fists were clenched  
and teeth were ground.

‘End it ! no time like the present ! Captain, yours  
were our disgrace !

No delay, begin and finish ! Stand back, leave the  
pair a space !

Let civilians be instructed : henceforth simply ply the  
pen,

Fly the sword ! This clerk's no swordsman ? Suit  
him with a pistol, then !

Even odds ! A dozen paces 'twixt the most and least  
expert



Make a dwarf a giant's equal : nay, the dwarf, if he's  
alert,

Likelier hits the broader target !'

"Up we stood accordingly.

As they handed me the weapon, such was my soul's  
thirst to try

Then and there conclusions with this bully, tread on  
and stamp out

Every spark of his existence, that, — crept close to,  
curled about

By that toying tempting teasing fool-forefinger's mid-  
dle joint, —

Don't you guess? — the trigger yielded. Gone my  
chance ! and at the point

Of such prime success moreover : scarce an inch above  
his head

Went my ball to hit the wainscot. He was living, I  
was dead.

"Up he marched in flaming triumph — 't was his right,  
mind ! — up, within

Just an arm's length. 'Now, my clerkling,' chuckled  
Cocky with a grin

As the levelled piece quite touched me, 'Now, Sir  
Counting-House, repeat

That expression which I told you proved bad man-  
ners ! Did I cheat ?'

“ ‘ Cheat you did, you knew you cheated, and, this  
moment, know as well.  
As for me, my homely breeding bids you — fire and  
go to Hell ! ’

“ Twice the muzzle touched my forehead. Heavy  
barrel, flurried wrist,  
Either spoils a steady lifting. Thrice : then, ‘ Laugh  
at Hell who list,  
I can’t ! God’s no fable either. Did this boy’s eye  
wink once ? No !  
There’s no standing him and Hell and God all three  
against me, — so,  
I did cheat ! ’

“ And down he threw the pistol, out  
rushed — by the door  
Possibly, but, as for knowledge if by chimney, roof or  
floor,  
He effected disappearance — I ’ll engage no glance  
was sent  
That way by a single starer, such a blank astonish-  
ment  
Swallowed up the senses : as for speaking — mute  
they stood as mice.

“ Mute not long, though ! Such reaction, such a hub-  
bub in a trice !

‘Rogue and rascal ! Who ’d have thought it ? What ’s  
to be expected next,  
When His Majesty’s Commission serves a sharper as  
pretext  
For . . . But where ’s the need of wasting time now ?  
Nought requires delay :  
Punishment the Service cries for : let disgrace be  
wiped away  
Publicly, in good broad daylight ! Resignation ? No,  
indeed !  
Drum and fife must play the Rogue’s-March, rank and  
file be free to speed  
Tardy marching on the rogue’s part by appliance in  
the rear  
— Kicks administered shall right this wronged civil-  
ian, — never fear,  
Mister Clive, for — though a clerk — you bore your-  
self — suppose we say —  
Just as would beseem a soldier !’

“ ‘Gentlemen, attention — pray !

First, one word !’

“ I passed each speaker severally in review.  
When I had precise their number, names and styles,  
and fully knew  
Over whom my supervision thenceforth must extend,  
— why, then —

“ ‘Some five minutes since, my life lay — as you all  
saw, gentlemen,  
At the mercy of your friend there. Not a single voice  
was raised  
In arrest of judgment, not one tongue — before my  
powder blazed —  
Ventured “Can it be the youngster blundered, really  
seemed to mark  
Some irregular proceeding? We conjecture in the  
dark,  
Guess at random, — still, for sake of fair play — what  
if for a freak,  
In a fit of absence, — such things have been ! — if our  
friend proved weak  
— What ’s the phrase ? — corrected fortune ! Look  
into the case, at least ! ”  
Who dared interpose between the altar’s victim and  
the priest ?  
Yet he spared me ! You eleven ! Whosoever, all or  
each,  
Utters — to the disadvantage of the man who spared  
me — speech  
— To his face, behind his back, — that speaker has to  
do with me :  
Me who promise, if positions change and mine the  
chance should be,  
Not to imitate your friend and waive advantage ! ’

“Twenty-five  
Years ago this matter happened : and 't is certain,”  
added Clive,

“Never, to my knowledge, did Sir Cocky have a single breath

Breathed against him : lips were closed throughout his  
life, or since his death,

For if he be dead or living I can tell no more than  
you.

All I know is — Cocky had one chance more ; how he  
used it, — grew

Out of such unlucky habits, or relapsed, and back  
again

Brought the late-ejected devil with a score more in his  
train, —

That 's for you to judge. Reprieval I procured, at  
any rate.

Ugh — the memory of that minute's fear makes goose-  
flesh rise ! Why prate

Longer ? You 've my story, there 's your instance :  
fear I did, you see ! ”

“Well ” — I hardly kept from laughing — “if I see it,  
thanks must be

Wholly to your Lordship's candor. Not that — in a  
common case —

When a bully caught at cheating thrusts a pistol in  
one's face,

I should under-rate, believe me, such a trial to the  
nerve!

'T is no joke, at one-and-twenty, for a youth to stand  
nor swerve.

Fear I naturally look for — unless, of all men alive,  
I am forced to make exception when I come to Robert  
Clive.

Since at Arcot, Plassy, elsewhere, he and death — the  
whole world knows —

Came to somewhat closer quarters.”

Quarters? Had we come to blows,  
Clive and I, you had not wondered — up he sprang  
so, out he rapped

Such a round of oaths — no matter! I'll endeavor  
to adapt

To our modern usage words he — well, 't was friendly  
license — flung

At me like so many fire-balls, fast as he could wag his  
tongue.

“You — a soldier? You — at Plassy? Yours the  
faculty to nick

Instantaneously occasion when your foe, if lightning-  
quick,

— At his mercy, at his malice, — has you, through  
some stupid inch

Undefended in your bulwark? Thus laid open, — not  
to flinch

— That needs courage, you 'll concede me. Then,  
look here ! Suppose the man,  
Checking his advance, his weapon still extended, not  
a span  
Distant from my temple, — curse him ! — quietly had  
bade me 'There !  
Keep your life, calumniator ! — worthless life I freely  
spare :  
Mine you freely would have taken — murdered me and  
my good fame  
Both at once — and all the better ! Go, and thank  
your own bad aim  
Which permits me to forgive you !' What if, with  
such words as these,  
He had cast away his weapon ? How should I have  
borne me, please ?  
Nay, I 'll spare you pains and tell you. This, and  
only this, remained —  
Pick his weapon up and use it on myself. I so had  
gained  
Sleep the earlier, leaving England probably to pay on  
still  
Rent and taxes for half India, tenant at the French-  
man's will."

"Such the turn " said I "the matter takes with you ?  
Then I abate

— No, by not one jot nor tittle, — of your act my estimate.

Fear — I wish I could detect there : courage fronts me, plain enough —

Call it desperation, madness — never mind ! for here 's in rough

Why, had mine been such a trial, fear had overcome disgrace.

True, disgrace were hard to bear : but such a rush against God's face

— None of that for me, Lord Plassy, since I go to church at times,

Say the creed my mother taught me ! Many years in foreign climes

Rub some marks away — not all, though ! We poor sinners reach life's brink,

Overlook what rolls beneath it, recklessly enough, but think

There 's advantage in what 's left us — ground to stand on, time to call

' Lord, have mercy ! ' ere we topple over — do not leap, that 's all ! "

Oh, he made no answer, — re-absorbed into his cloud. I caught

Something like " Yes — courage : only fools will call it fear. "

If aught



Comfort you, my great unhappy hero Clive, in that I  
heard,

Next week, how your own hand dealt you doom, and  
uttered just the word

“Fearfully courageous !” — this, be sure, and nothing  
else I groaned.

I'm no Clive, nor parson either : Clive's worst deed  
— we'll hope condoned.

## MULÉYKEH.

---

IF a stranger passed the tent of Hóseyn, he cried "A  
churl's !"

Or haply "God help the man who has neither salt nor  
bread !"

— "Nay," would a friend exclaim, "he needs nor  
pity nor scorn

More than who spends small thought on the shore-  
sand, picking pearls,

— Holds but in light esteem the seed-sort, bears in-  
stead

On his breast a moon-like prize, some orb which of  
night makes morn.

"What if no flocks and herds enrich the son of Sinán?  
They went when his tribe was mulct, ten thousand  
camels the due,

Blood-value paid perforce for a murder done of old.

'God gave them, let them go ! But never since time  
began,

Muléykeh, peerless mare, owned master the match of  
you,  
And you are my prize, my Pearl : I laugh at men's  
land and gold !'

" So in the pride of his soul laughs Hóseyn — and  
right, I say.  
Do the ten steeds run a race of glory? Outstripping  
all,  
Ever Muléykeh stands first steed at the victor's  
staff.  
Who started, the owner's hope, gets shamed and  
named, that day,  
' Silence,' or, last but one, is ' The Cuffed,' as we use  
to call  
Whom the paddock's lord thrusts forth. Right,  
Hóseyn, I say, to laugh."

" Boasts he Muléykeh the Pearl ?" the stranger re-  
plies : " Be sure  
On him I waste nor scorn nor pity, but lavish both  
On Duhl the son of Sheybán, who withers away in  
heart  
For envy of Hóseyn's luck. Such sickness admits no  
cure.  
A certain poet has sung, and sealed the same with an  
oath,

‘For the vulgar — flocks and herds ! The Pearl is a prize apart.’”

Lo, Duhl the son of Sheybán comes riding to Hóseyn’s tent,

And he casts his saddle down, and enters and “Peace” bids he.

“You are poor, I know the cause : my plenty shall mend the wrong.

’T is said of your Pearl — the price of a hundred camels spent

In her purchase were scarce ill paid : such prudence is far from me

Who proffer a thousand. Speak ! Long parley may last too long.”

Said Hóseyn “You feed young beasts a many, of famous breed,

Slit-eared, unblemished, fat, true offspring of Múzen-nem :

There stumbles no weak-eyed she in the line as it climbs the hill.

But I love Muléykeh’s face : her forefront whitens indeed

Like a yellowish wave’s cream-crest. Your camels — go gaze on them !

Her fetlock is foam-splashed too. Myself am the richer still.”

A year goes by : lo, back to the tent again rides Duhl.

" You are open-hearted, ay — moist-handed, a very prince.

Why should I speak of sale ? Be the mare your simple gift !

My son is pined to death for her beauty : my wife prompts ' Fool,

Beg for his sake the Pearl ! Be God the rewarder, since

God pays debts seven for one : who squanders on Him shows thrift.' "

Said Hóseyn " God gives each man one life, like a lamp, then gives

That lamp due measure of oil : lamp lighted — hold high, wave wide

Its comfort for others to share ! once quench it, what help is left ?

The oil of your lamp is your son : I shine while Muléykeh lives.

Would I beg your son to cheer my dark if Muléykeh died ?

It is life against life : what good avails to the life-bereft ? "

Another year, and — hist ! What craft is it Duhl designs ?

He alights not at the door of the tent as he did last  
time,  
But, creeping behind, he gropes his stealthy way by  
the trench  
Half-round till he finds the flap in the folding, for  
night combines  
With the robber — and such is he : Duhl, covetous  
up to crime,  
Must wring from Hóseyn's grasp the Pearl, by what-  
ever the wrench.

“ He was hunger-bitten, I heard : I tempted with half  
my store,  
And a gibe was all my thanks. Is he generous like  
Spring dew ?  
Account the fault to me who chaffered with such an  
one !  
He has killed, to feast chance comers, the creature he  
rode : nay, more —  
For a couple of singing-girls his robe has he torn in  
two :  
I will beg ! Yet I nowise gained by the tale of my  
wife and son.

“ I swear by the Holy House, my head will I never  
wash  
Till I filch his Pearl away. Fair dealing I tried, then  
guile,

And now I resort to force. He said we must live or  
die :

Let him die, then, — let me live ! Be bold — but not  
too rash !

I have found me a peeping-place : breast, bury your  
breathing while

I explore for myself ! Now, breathe ! He deceived  
me not, the spy !

“ As he said — there lies in peace Hóseyñ — how  
happy ! Beside

Stands tethered the Pearl : thrice winds her headstall  
about his wrist :

’Tis therefore he sleeps so sound — the moon through  
the roof reveals.

And, loose on his left, stands too that other, known  
far and wide,

Buhéyseh, her sister born : fleet is she yet ever missed  
The winning tail’s fire-flash a-stream past the thunder-  
ous heels.

“ No less she stands saddled and bridled, this second,  
in case some thief

Should enter and seize and fly with the first, as I  
mean to do.

What then ? The Pearl is the Pearl : once mount her  
we both escape.”

Through the skirt-fold in glides Duhl, — so a serpent  
disturbs no leaf  
In a bush as he parts the twigs entwining a nest :  
clean through,  
He is noiselessly at his work : as he planned, he performs the rape.

He has set the tent-door wide, has buckled the girth,  
has clipped  
The headstall away from the wrist he leaves thrice  
bound as before,  
He springs on the Pearl, is launched on the desert  
like bolt from bow.  
Up starts our plundered man : from his breast though  
the heart be ripped,  
Yet his mind has the mastery : behold, in a minute  
more,  
He is out and off and away on Buhéyseh, whose worth  
we know !

And Hóseyn — his blood turns flame, he has learned  
long since to ride,  
And Buhéyseh does her part, — they gain — they are  
gaining fast  
On the fugitive pair, and Duhl has Ed-Dárraj to cross  
and quit,  
And to reach the ridge El-Sabán, — no safety till that  
be spied !



And Buhéyseh is, bound by bound, but a horse-length  
off at last,  
For the Pearl has missed the tap of the heel, the touch  
of the bit.

She shortens her stride, she chafes at her rider the  
strange and queer :  
Buhéyseh is mad with hope — beat sister she shall and  
must,  
Though Duhl, of the hand and heel so clumsy, she  
has to thank.  
She is near now, nose by tail — they are neck by  
croup — joy ! fear !  
What folly makes Hóseyñ shout “ Dog Duhl, Damned  
son of the Dust,  
Touch the right ear and press with your foot my Pearl’s  
left flank ! ”

And Duhl was wise at the word, and Muléykeh as  
prompt perceived  
Who was urging redoubled pace, and to hear him was  
to obey,  
And a leap indeed gave she, and vanished for ever  
more.  
And Hóseyñ looked one long last look as who, all be-  
reaved,

Looks, fain to follow the dead so far as the living  
may :  
Then he turned Buhéyseh's neck slow homeward,  
weeping sore.

And, lo, in the sunrise, still sat Hóseyn upon the  
ground  
Weeping : and neighbors came, the tribesmen of  
Bénu-Asád  
In the vale of green Er-Rass, and they questioned him  
of his grief ;  
And he told from first to last how, serpent-like, Duhl  
had wound  
His way to the nest, and how Duhl rode like an ape,  
so bad !  
And how Buhéyseh did wonders, yet Pearl remained  
with the thief.

And they jeered him, one and all : " Poor Hóseyn is  
crazed past hope !  
How else had he wrought himself his ruin, in fortune's  
spite ?  
To have simply held the tongue were a task for a boy  
or girl,  
And here were Muléykeh again, the eyed like an ante-  
telope,

The child of his heart by day, the wife of his breast by  
night ! ” —

“ And the beaten in speed ! ” wept Hóseyn : “ You  
never have loved my Pearl.”

## PIETRO OF ABANO.

---

*Petrus Aponensis* — there was a magician !  
When that strange adventure happened, which I mean  
to tell my hearers,  
Nearly had he tried all trades — beside physician,  
Architect, astronomer, astrologer, — or worse :  
How else, as the old books warrant, was he able,  
All at once, through all the world, to prove the prompt-  
est of appearers  
Where was prince to cure, tower to build as high as  
Babel,  
Star to name or sky-sign read, — yet pouch, for pains,  
a curse ?

— Curse : for when a vagrant, — foot-sore, travel-tat-  
tered,  
Now a young man, now an old man, Turk or Arab,  
Jew or Gypsy, —  
Proffered folks in passing — O for pay, what mat-  
tered ? —

"I'll be doctor, I'll play builder, star I'll name —  
sign read!"

Soon as prince was cured, tower built, and fate predicted,

"Who may you be?" came the question; when he  
answered "*Petrus ipse*,"

"Just as we divined!" cried folks — "A wretch convicted

Long ago of dealing with the devil — you indeed!"

So, they cursed him roundly, all his labor's payment,  
Motioned him — the convalescent prince would — to  
vacate the presence:

Babylonians plucked his beard and tore his raiment,  
Drove him from that tower he built: while, had he  
peered at stars,

Town howled "Stone the quack who styles our Dog-  
star — Sirius!"

Country yelled "Aroint the churl who prophesies we  
take no pleasance

Under vine and fig-tree, since the year's delirious,  
Bears no crop of any kind, — all through the planet  
Mars!"

Straightway would the whileom youngster grow a grisard,

Or, as case might hap, the hoary eld drop off and show  
a stripling.

Town and country groaned — indebted to a wizard !  
 “ Curse — nay, kick and cuff him — fit requital of his  
     pains !  
 Gratitude in word or deed were wasted truly !  
 Rather make the Church amends by crying out on,  
     cramping, crippling  
 One who, on pretence of serving man, serves duly  
 Man’s arch foe : not ours, be sure, but Satan’s — his  
     the gains ! ”

Peter grinned and bore it, such disgraceful usage :  
 Somehow, cuffs and kicks and curses seem ordained  
     his like to suffer :  
 Prophet’s pay with Christians, now as in the Jews’ age,  
 Still is — stoning : so, he meekly took his wage and  
     went,  
 — Safe again was found ensconced in those old quar-  
     ters,  
 Padua’s blackest blindest byestreet, — none the worse,  
     nay, somewhat tougher :  
 “ Calculating ” quoth he “ soon I join the martyrs,  
 Since, who magnify my lore, on burning me are  
     bent.” <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> “ Studiando le mie cifre col compasso,  
     Rilevo che sarò presto sotterra,  
 Perchè del mio saper si fa gran chiasso,  
     E gl’ignoranti m’hanno mosso guerra.”

Now as, on a certain evening, to his alley  
Peter slunk, all bruised and broken, sore in body, sick  
in spirit,  
Just escaped from Cairo where he launched a galley  
Needing neither sails nor oars nor help of wind or  
tide,  
— Needing but the fume of fire to set a-flying  
Wheels like mad which whirled you quick — North,  
South, where'er you pleased require it, —  
That is — would have done so had not priests come  
prying,  
Broke his engine up and bastinadoed him beside : —

As he reached his lodging, stopped there unmolested,  
(Neighbors feared him, urchins fled him, few were  
bold enough to follow)  
While his fumbling fingers tried the lock and tested  
Once again the queer key's virtue, oped the sullen  
door, —  
Some one plucked his sleeve, cried "Master, pray your  
pardon !

Said to have been found in a well at Abano in the last century.  
They were extemporaneously Englished thus : not as Father  
Prout chose to prefer them :

Studying my ciphers with the compass,  
I reckon — I soon shall be below-ground ;  
Because, of my lore folks make great rumpus,  
And war on myself makes each dull rogue round.

Grant a word to me who patient wait you in your arch-  
way's hollow !  
Hard on you men's hearts are : be not your heart hard  
on  
Me who kiss your garment's hem, O Lord of magic  
lore !

“ Mage — say I, who no less, scorning tittle-tattle,  
To the vulgar give no credence when they prate of  
Peter's magic,  
Deem his art brews tempest, hurts the crops and cat-  
tle,  
Hinders fowls from laying eggs and worms from spin-  
ning silk,  
Rides upon a he-goat, mounts at need a broomstick :  
While the price he pays for this (so turns to comic  
what was tragic)  
Is — he may not drink — dreads like the Day of  
Doom's tick —  
One poor drop of sustenance ordained mere men —  
that 's milk !

“ Tell such tales to Padua ! Think me no such dul-  
lard !  
Not from these benighted parts did I derive my breath  
and being !  
I am from a land whose cloudless skies are colored



Livelier, suns orb largelier, airs seem incense, — while,  
on earth —  
What, instead of grass, our fingers and our thumbs  
cull,  
Proves true moly! sounds and sights there help the  
body's hearing, seeing,  
Till the soul grows godlike: brief, — you front no  
numb-scul  
Shaming by ineptitude the Greece that gave him birth!

“ Mark within my eye its iris mystic-lettered —  
That 's my name! and note my ear — its swan-shaped  
cavity, my emblem!  
Mine 's the swan-like nature born to fly unfettered  
Over land and sea in search of knowledge — food for  
song  
Art denied the vulgar! Geese grow fat on barley,  
Swans require ætherial provend, undesirous to resem-  
ble 'em —  
Soar to seek Apollo, — favored with a parley  
Such as, Master, you grant me — who will not hold  
you long.

“ Leave to learn to sing — for that your swan peti-  
tions:  
Master, who possess the secret, say not nay to such a  
suitor!

All I ask is — bless mine, purest of ambitions !  
Grant me leave to make my kind wise, free, and  
happy ! How ?  
Just by making me — as you are mine — their model !  
Geese have goose-thoughts : make a swan their teacher  
first, then co-adjutor, —  
Let him introduce swan-notions to each noddle, —  
Geese will soon grow swans, and men become what I  
am now !

“ That ’s the only magic — had but fools discern-  
ment,  
Could they probe and pass into the solid through the  
soft and seeming !  
Teach me such true magic — now and no adjourn-  
ment !  
Teach your art of making fools subserve the man of  
mind !  
Magic is the power we men of mind should practise,  
Draw fools to become our drudges — docile hence-  
forth, never dreaming —  
While they do our hests for fancied gain — the fact is  
What they toil and moil to get proves falsehood :  
truth ’s behind !

“ See now ! you conceive some fabric — say, a man-  
sion

Meet for monarch's pride and pleasure : this is truth  
— a thought has fired you,  
Made you fain to give some cramped concept expansion,  
Put your faculty to proof, fulfil your nature's task.  
First you fascinate the monarch's self : he fancies  
He it was devised the scheme you execute as he inspired you :  
He in turn sets slaving insignificances  
Toiling, moiling till your structure stands there — all  
you ask !

“Soon the monarch's known for what he was — a  
ninny :  
Soon the rabble-rout leave labor, take their work-day  
wage and vanish :  
Soon the late puffed bladder, pricked, shows lank and  
skinny —  
‘Who was its inflator?’ ask we ‘whose the giant  
lungs?’  
*Petri en pulmones !* What though men prove ingrates ?  
Let them — so they stop at crucifixion — buffet, ban  
and banish !  
Peter's power's apparent : human praise — its din  
grates  
Harsh as blame on ear unused to aught save angels'  
tongues.

“Ay, there have been always, since our world existed,  
Mages who possessed the secret — needed but to  
stand still, fix eye

On the foolish mortal : straight was he enlisted  
Soldier, scholar, servant, slave — no matter for the  
style !

Only through illusion ; ever what seemed profit —  
Love or lucre — justified obedience to the *Ipse dixi* :  
Work done — palace reared from pavement up to  
soffit —

Was it strange if builders smelt out cheating all the  
while ?

“Let them pelt and pound, bruise, bray you in a mor-  
tar !

What’s the odds to you who seek reward of quite an-  
other nature ?

You’ve enrolled your name where sages of your sort  
are,

—Michael of Constantinople, Hans of Halberstadt !

Nay and were you nameless, still you’ve your convic-  
tion

You it was and only you — what signifies the nomen-  
clature ? —

Ruled the world in fact, though how you ruled be  
fiction

Fit for fools : true wisdom’s magic you — if e’er man  
— had ’t !

“ But perhaps you ask me ‘ Since each ignoramus  
While he profits by such magic persecutes the bene-  
factor,  
What should I expect but — once I render famous  
You as Michael, Hans and Peter — just one ingrate  
more ?  
If the vulgar prove thus, whatsoe’er the pelf be,  
Pouched through my beneficence — and doom me  
dungeoned, chained, or racked, or  
Fairly burned outright — how grateful will yourself be  
When, his secret gained, you reach your — master  
just before ? ’

“ That’s where I await you ! Please, revert a little !  
What do folks report about you if not this — which,  
though chimeric,  
Still, as figurative, suits you to a tittle —  
That, — although the elements obey your nod and  
wink,  
Fades or flowers the herb you chance to smile or sigh  
at,  
While your frown bids earth quake palled by obscura-  
tion atmospheric, —  
Brief, although through nature nought resists your *fiat*,  
There’s yet one poor substance mocks you — milk  
you may not drink !

"Figurative language ! Take my explanation !  
 Fame with fear, and hate with homage, these you art  
     procures in plenty.  
 All's but daily dry bread : what makes moist the ration ?  
 Love, the milk that sweetens man his meal — alas,  
     you lack !  
 I am he who, since he fears you not, can love you.  
 Love is born of heart not mind, *de corde natus haud de*  
     *mente ;*  
 Touch my heart and love's yours, sure as shines  
     above you  
 Sun by day and star by night though earth should go  
     to wrack !

"Stage by stage you lift me — kiss by kiss I hallow  
 Whose but your dear hand my helper, punctual as at  
     each new impulse  
 I approach my aim ? Shell chipped, the eaglet callow  
 Needs a parent's pinion-push to quit the eyrie's edge :  
 But once fairly launched forth, denizen of æther,  
 While each effort sunward bids the blood more freely  
     through each limb pulse,  
 Sure the parent feels, as gay they soar together,  
 Fully are all pains repaid when love redeems its  
     pledge ! "

Then did Peter's tristful visage lighten somewhat,  
Vent a watery smile as though inveterate mistrust  
were thawing.

"Well, who knows?" he slow broke silence. "Mor-  
tals — come what

Come there may — are still the dupes of hope there's  
luck in store.

Many scholars seek me, promise mounts and marvels:  
Here stand I to witness how they step 'twixt me and  
clapperclawing!

Dry bread, — that I've gained me: truly I should  
starve else:

But of milk, no drop was mine! Well, shuffle cards  
once more!"

At the word of promise thus implied, our stran-  
ger —

What can he but cast his arms, in rapture of embrace,  
round Peter?

"Hold! I choke!" the mage grunts. "Shall I in  
the manger

Any longer play the dog? Approach, my calf, and  
feed!

*Bene* . . . won't you wait for grace?" But sudden  
incense

Wool-white, serpent-solid, curled up — perfume grow-  
ing sweet and sweeter

Till it reached the young man's nose and seemed to  
win sense  
Soul and all from out his brain through nostril : yes,  
indeed !

Presently the young man rubbed his eyes. "Where  
am I ?

Too much bother over books ! Some reverie has  
proved amusing.

What did Peter prate of ? 'Faith, my brow is clammy !  
How my head throbs, how my heart thumps ! Can it  
be I swooned ?

Oh, I spoke my speech out — cribbed from Plato's  
tractate,

Dosed him with 'the Fair and Good,' swore — Dog of  
Egypt — I was choosing

Plato's way to serve men ! What's the hour ? Exact  
eight !

Home now, and to-morrow never mind how Plato  
mooned !

"Peter has the secret ! Fair and Good are products  
(So he said) of Foul and Evil : one must bring to  
pass the other.

Just as poisons grow drugs, steal through sundry odd  
ducts

Doctors name, and ultimately issue safe and changed.



You'd abolish poisons, treat disease with dainties  
Such as suit the sound and sane? With all such kick-  
shaws vain you pother!

Arsenic's the stuff puts force into the faint eyes,  
Opium sets the brain to rights — by cark and care de-  
ranged.

"What, he's safe within door? — would escape — no  
question —

Thanks, since thanks and more I owe, and mean to  
pay in time befitting.

What most presses now is — after night's digestion,  
Peter, of thy precepts! — promptest practice of the  
same.

Let me see! The wise man, first of all, scorns riches:  
But to scorn them must obtain them: none believes  
in his permitting

Gold to lie ungathered: who picks up, then pitches  
Gold away — philosophizes: none disputes his claim.

"So with worldly honors: 't is by abdicating,  
Incontestably he proves he could have kept the crown  
discarded.

Sylla cuts a figure, leaving off dictating:  
Simpletons laud private life? 'The grapes are sour,'  
laugh we.

So, again — but why continue? All's tumultuous

Here : my head 's a-whirl with knowledge. Speedily  
 shall be rewarded  
 He who taught me ! Greeks prove ingrates ? So in-  
 sult you us ?  
 When your teaching bears its first-fruits, Peter — wait  
 and see ! ”

As the word, the deed proved ; ere a brief year's pas-  
 sage,  
 Fop — that fool he made the jokes on — now he made  
 the jokes for, *gratis* :  
 Hunks — that hoarder, long left lonely in his crass  
 age —  
 Found now one appreciative deferential friend :  
 Powder-paint-and-patch, Hag Jezebel — recovered,  
 Strange to say, the power to please, got courtship till  
 she cried *Fam satis !*  
 Fop be-flattered, Hunks be-friended, Hag be-lov-  
 ered —  
 Nobody o'erlooked, save God — he soon attained his  
 end.

As he lounged at ease one morning in his villa,  
 (Hag's the dowry) estimated (Hunks' bequest) his  
 coin in coffer,  
 Mused on how a fool's good word (Fop's word) could  
 fill a

Social circle with his praise, promote him man of  
mark, —

All at once — “An old friend fain would see your  
Highness !”

There stood Peter, skeleton and scarecrow, plain writ  
*Phi-lo-so-pher*

In the woe-worn face — for yellowness and dryness,  
Parchment — with a pair of eyes — one hope their  
feeble spark.

“Did I counsel rightly? Have you, in accordance,  
Prospered greatly, dear my pupil? Sure, at just the  
stage I find you

When your hand may draw me forth from the mad  
war-dance

Savages are leading round your master — down, not  
dead.

Padua wants to burn me : baulk them, let me linger  
Life out — rueful though its remnant — hid in some  
safe hole behind you !

Prostrate here I lie : quick, help with but a finger  
Lest I house in safety's self — a tombstone o'er my  
head !

“Lodging, bite and sup, with — now and then — a  
copper

— Alms for any poorer still, if such there be, — is all  
my asking.

Take me for your bedesman, — nay, if you think  
proper,  
Menial merely, — such my perfect passion for repose !  
Yes, from out your plenty Peter craves a pittance  
— Leave to thaw his frozen hands before the fire  
whereat you 're basking !  
Double though your debt were, grant this boon — re-  
mittance  
He proclaims of obligation : 't is himself that owes !”

“Venerated Master — can it be, such treatment  
Learning meets with, magic fails to guard you from,  
by all appearance ?  
Strange ! for, as you entered, — what the famous feat  
meant,  
I was full of, — why you reared that fabric, Padua's  
boast.  
Nowise for man's pride, man's pleasure, did you slyly  
Raise it, but man's seat of rule whereby the world  
should soon have clearance  
(Happy world) from such a rout as now so vilely  
Handles you — and hampers me, for which I grieve  
the most.

“Since if it got wind you now were my familiar,  
How could I protect you — nay, defend myself against  
the rabble ?

Wait until the mob, now masters, willy-nilly are  
Servants as they should be : then has gratitude full  
play !

Surely this experience shows how unbecfitting  
'T is that minds like mine should rot in ease and  
plenty. Geese may gabble,  
Gorge, and keep the ground : but swans are soon for  
quitting  
Earthly fare — as fain would I, your swan, if taught  
the way.

“ Teach me, then, to rule men, have them at my pleas-  
ure !

Solely for their good, of course, — impart a secret  
worth rewarding,

Since the proper life's-prize ! Tantalus's treasure  
Aught beside proves, vanishes and leaves no trace at  
all.

Wait awhile, nor press for payment prematurely !  
Over-haste defrauds you. Thanks ! since, — even while  
I speak, — discarding

Sloth and vain delights, I learn how — swiftly, surely —  
Magic sways the sceptre, wears the crown and wields  
the ball !

“ Gone again — what, is he ? 'Faith, he 's soon dis-  
posed of !

Peter's precepts work already, put within my lump  
their heaven !

Ay, we needs must don glove would we pluck the rose  
— doff

Silken garment would we climb the tree and take its  
fruit.

Why sharp thorn, rough rind? To keep unviolated

Either prize ! We garland us, we mount from earth  
to feast in heaven,

Just because exist what once we estimated

Hindrances which, better taught, as helps we now  
compute.

“ Foolishly I turned disgusted from my fellows !

Pits of ignorance — to fill, and heaps of prejudice —  
to level —

Multitudes in motley, whites and blacks and yellows —

What a hopeless task it seemed to discipline the host !

Now I see my error. Vices act like virtues

— Not alone because they guard — sharp thorns —  
the rose we first dishevel,

Not because they scrape, scratch — rough rind —  
through the dirt-shoes`

Bare feet cling to bole with, while the half-mooned  
boot we boast.

“ No, my aim is nobler, more disinterested !  
Man shall keep what seemed to thwart him, since it  
    proves his true assistance,  
Leads to ascertaining which head is the best head,  
Would he crown his body, rule its members — lawless  
    else.  
Ignorant the horse stares, by deficient vision  
Takes a man to be a monster, lets him mount, then,  
    twice the distance  
Horse could trot unriden, gallops — dream Elys-  
    ian ! —  
Dreaming that his dwarfish guide 's a giant, — jockeys  
    tell 's.”

Brief, so worked the spell, he promptly had a rid-  
    dance :  
Heart and brain no longer felt the pricks which passed  
    for conscience-scruples :  
Free henceforth his feet, — *Per Bacco*, how they did  
    dance  
Merrily through lets and checks that stopped the way  
    before !  
Politics the prize now, — such adroit adviser,  
Opportune suggester, with the tact that triples and  
    quadruples  
Merit in each measure, — never did the Kaiser  
Boast a subject such a statesman, friend, and some-  
    thing more !

As he, up and down, one noonday, paced his closet  
 — Council o'er, each spark (his hint) blown flame, by  
     colleagues' breath applauded,  
 Strokes of statecraft hailed with "*Salomo si nôsset !*"  
 (His the nostrum) — every throw for luck come  
     double-six, —

As he, pacing, hugged himself in satisfaction,  
 Thump — the door went. "What, the Kaiser? By  
     none else were I defrauded  
 Thus of well-earned solace. Since 't is fate's exac-  
     tion, —  
 Enter, Liege my Lord ! Ha, Peter, you here? *Te-  
     neor vix !*"

"Ah, Sir, none the less, contain you, nor wax irate !  
 You so lofty, I so lowly, — vast the space which yawns  
     between us !  
 Still, methinks, you — more than ever — at a high  
     rate  
 Needs must prize poor Peter's secret since it lifts you  
     thus.  
 Grant me now the boon whereat before you boggled !  
 Ten long years your march has moved — one triumph  
     — (though *e*'s short) — *hactenus*,  
 While I down and down disastrously have joggled  
 Till I pitch against Death's door, the true *Nec Ultra*  
     *Plus*.



“ Years ago — some ten ’t is — since I sought for  
shelter,

Craved in your whole house a closet, out of all your  
means a comfort.

Now you soar above these : as is gold to spelter

So is power — you urged with reason — paramount to  
wealth.

Power you boast in plenty : let it grant me refuge !

Houseroom now is out of question : find for me some  
stronghold — some fort —

Privacy wherein, immured, shall this blind deaf huge  
Monster of a mob let stay the soul I’d save by  
stealth !

“ Ay, for all too much with magic have I tampered !

— Lost the world, and gained, I fear, a certain place  
I’m to describe loth !

Still, if prayer and fasting tame the pride long pam-  
pered,

Mercy may be mine : amendment never comes too  
late.

How can I amend beset by cursers, kickers ?

Pluck this brand from out the burning ! Once away,  
I take my Bible-oath,

Never more — so long as life’s weak lamp-flame flick-  
ers —

No, not once I’ll tease you, but in silence bear my  
fate ! ”

“Gently, good my Genius, Oracle unerring!  
Strange now! can you guess on what — as in you  
    peeped — it was I pondered?  
You and I are both of one mind in preferring  
Power to wealth, but — here’s the point — what sort  
    of power, I ask?  
Ruling men is vulgar, easy and ignoble:  
Rid yourself of conscience, quick you have at beck  
    and call the fond herd.  
But who wields the crosier, down may fling the crow-  
    bill:  
That’s the power I covet now; soul’s sway o’er souls  
    — my task!

“‘Well but,’ you object, ‘you have it, who by glamour  
Dress up lies to look like truths, mask folly in the  
    garb of reason:  
Your soul acts on theirs, sure, when the people clamor  
Hold their peace, now fight now fondle, — earwigged  
    through the brains.’  
Possibly! but still the operation’s mundane,  
Grosser than a taste demands which — craving  
    manna — kecks at peason —  
Power o’er men by wants material: why should one  
    deign  
Rule by sordid hopes and fears — a grunt for all one’s  
    pains?

“No, if men must praise me, let them praise to purpose !

Would we move the world, not earth but heaven must  
be our fulcrum — *pou sto* !

Thus I seek to move it : Master, why intèrpose —  
Baulk my climbing close on what’s the ladder’s top-  
most round ?

Statecraft ’t is I step from : when by priestcraft hoisted  
Up to where my foot may touch the highest rung  
which fate allows toe,

Then indeed ask favor ! On you shall be foisted  
No excuse : I’ll pay my debt, each penny of the  
pound !

“Ho, my knaves without there ! Lead this worthy  
down-stairs !

No farewell, good Paul — nay, Peter — what’s your  
name remembered rightly ?

Come, he’s humble : out another would have flounced  
— airs

Suitors often give themselves when our sort bow them  
forth.

Did I touch his rags ? He surely kept his distance :  
Yet, there somehow passed to me from him — where’er  
the virtue might lie —

Something that inspires my soul — Oh, by assistance  
Doubtlessly of Peter ! — still, he’s worth just what  
he’s worth !

"'T is my own soul soars now : soaring — how? By  
crawling !  
I'll to Rome, before Rome's feet the temporal-supreme  
lay prostrate !  
'Hands' (I'll say) 'proficient once in pulling, hauling  
This and that way men as I was minded — feet now  
clasp !'  
Ay, the Kaiser's self has wrung them in his fervor !  
Now — they only sue to slave for Rome, nor at one  
doit the cost rate.  
Rome's adopted child — no bone, no muscle, nerve or  
Sinew of me but I'll strain, though out my life I  
gasp !"

As he stood one evening proudly — (he had traversed  
Rome on horseback — peerless pageant ! — claimed  
the Lateran as new Pope) —  
Thinking "All's attained now! Pontiff! Who could  
have erst  
Dreamed of my advance so far when, some ten years  
ago,  
I embraced devotion, grew from priest to bishop,  
Gained the Purple, bribed the Conclave, got the Two-  
thirds, saw my coop ope,  
Came out — what Rome hails me ! O were there a  
wish-shop,  
Not one wish more would I purchase — lord of all  
below !

“Ha — who dares intrude now — puts aside the arras ?

What, old Peter, here again, at such a time, in such a presence ?

Satan sends this plague back merely to embarrass

Me who enter on my office — little needing you !

’Faith, I ’m touched myself by age, but you look  
Tithon !

Were it vain to seek of you the sole prize left — re-  
juvenescence ?

Well, since flesh is grass which Time must lay his  
scythe on,

Say your say and so depart and make no more ado ! ”

Peter faltered — coughing first by way of prologue —

“Holiness, your help comes late : a death at ninety  
little matters.

Padua, build poor Peter’s pyre now, on log roll log,

Burn away — I ’ve lived my day ! Yet here ’s the  
sting in death —

I ’ve an author’s pride : I want my Book’s survival :

See, I ’ve hid it in my breast to warm me mid the rags  
and tatters !

Save it — tell next age your Master had no rival !

Scholar’s debt discharged in full, be ‘Thanks’ my  
latest breath ! ”

“Faugh, the frowsy bundle — scribblings harum-scarum

Scattered o’er a dozen sheepskins ! What ’s the name  
of this farrago ?

Ha — ‘*Conciliator Differentiarum*’ —

Man and book may burn together, cause the world no  
loss !

Stop — what else ? A tractate — eh, ‘*De Speciebus  
Cereemonialis Ma-gi-æ ?*’ I dream sure ! Hence, away,  
go,

Wizard, — quick avoid me ! Vain you clasp my knee,  
buss

Hand that bears the Fisher’s ring or foot that boasts  
the Cross !

“ Help ! The old magician clings like an octopus !

Ah, you rise now — fuming, fretting, frowning, if I  
read your features !

Frown, who cares ? We ’re Pope — once Pope, you  
can’t unpopo us !

Good — you muster up a smile : that ’s better ! Still  
so brisk ?

All at once grown youthful ? But the case is plain !  
Ass —

Here I dally with the fiend, yet know the Word —  
compels all creatures

Earthly, heavenly, hellish. *Apage, Sathanas!*  
*Dicam verbum Salomonis*” — “— *dicite!*” When —  
 whisk! —

What was changed? The stranger gave his eyes a  
 rubbing:  
 There smiled Peter's face turned back a moment at  
 him o'er the shoulder,  
 As the black-door shut, bang! “So he scapes a drub-  
 bing!”  
 (Quoth a boy who, unespied, had stopped to hear the  
 talk).  
 “That 's the way to thank these wizards when they  
 bid men  
*Benedicite!* What ails you? You, a man, and yet no  
 bolder?  
 Foreign Sir, you look but foolish!” “*Idmen, idmen!*”  
 Groaned the Greek. “O Peter, cheese at last I know  
 from chalk!”

Peter lived his life out, menaced yet no martyr,  
 Knew himself the mighty man he was — such knowl-  
 edge all his guerdon,  
 Left the world a big book — people but in part err  
 When they style a true *Scientiæ Com-pen-di-um*:  
 “*Admirationem inculcit*” they sourly  
 Smile, as fast they shut the folio which myself was  
 somehow spurred on

Once to ope : but love — life's milk which daily,  
hourly,  
Blockheads lap — O Peter, still thy taste of love's to  
come !

Greek, was your ambition likewise doomed to failure ?  
True, I find no record you wore purple, walked with  
axe and fasces,  
Played some antipope's part : still, friend, don't turn  
tail, you're  
Certain, with but these two gifts, to gain earth's prize  
in time !  
Cleverness uncurbed by conscience — if you ransacked  
Peter's book you'd find no potent spell like these to  
rule the masses ;  
Nor should want example, had I not to transact  
Other business. Go your ways, you'll thrive ! So  
ends my rhyme.

---

When these parts Tiberius, — not yet Cæsar, — trav-  
elled,  
Passing Padua, he consulted Padua's Oracle of Ger-  
yon  
(God three-headed, thrice wise) just to get unravelled  
Certain tangles of his future. "Fling at Abano  
Golden dice," it answered : "dropt within the fount  
there,



Note what sum the pips present !” And still we see  
each die, the very one,  
Turn up, through the crystal, — read the whole account  
there  
Where ’t is told by Suetonius, — each its highest throw.

Scarce the sportive fancy-dice I fling show “Venus :”  
Still — for love of that dear land which I so oft in  
dreams revisit —  
I have — Oh, not sung ! but lilted (as — between us —  
Grows my lazy custom) this its legend. What the lilt ?



## DOCTOR —.

---

A RABBI told me : On the day allowed  
Satan for carping at God's rule, he came,  
Fresh from our earth, to brave the angel-crowd.

“What is the fault now?” “This I find to blame :  
Many and various are the tongues below,  
Yet all agree in one speech, all proclaim

“ ‘ Hell has no might to match what earth can show :  
Death is the strongest-born of Hell, and yet  
Stronger than Death is a Bad Wife, we know.’

“Is it a wonder if I fume and fret —  
Robbed of my rights, since Death am I, and mine  
The style of Strongest? Men pay Nature's debt

“Because they must at my demand ; decline  
To pay it henceforth surely men will please,  
Provided husbands with bad wives combine

“ To baffle Death. Judge between me and these ! ”  
“ Thyself shalt judge. Descend to earth in shape  
Of mortal, marry, drain from froth to lees

“ The bitter draught, then see if thou escape  
Concluding, with men sorrowful and sage,  
A Bad Wife's strength Death's self in vain would  
ape ! ”

How Satan entered on his pilgrimage,  
Conformed himself to earthly ordinance,  
Wived and played husband well from youth to age

Intrepidly — I leave untold, advance  
Through many a married year until I reach  
A day when — of his father's countenance

The very image, like him too in speech  
As well as thought and deed, — the union's fruit  
Attained maturity. “ I needs must teach

“ My son a trade : but trade, such son to suit,  
Needs seeking after. He a man of war ?  
Too cowardly ! A lawyer wins repute —

“ Having to toil and moil, though — both which are  
Beyond this sluggard. There's Divinity :  
No, that's my own bread-winner — that be far

“ From my poor offspring ! Physic ? Ha, we ’ll try  
If this be practicable. Where ’s my wit  
Asleep ? — since, now I come to think. . . . Ay, ay !

“ Hither, my son ! Exactly have I hit  
On a profession for thee. *Medicus* —  
Behold, thou art appointed ! Yea, I spit

“ Upon thine eyes, bestow a virtue thus  
That henceforth not this human form I wear  
Shalt thou perceive alone, but — one of us

“ By privilege — thy fleshly sight shall bear  
Me in my spirit-person as I walk  
The world and take my prey appointed there.

“ Doctor once dubbed — what ignorance shall baulk  
Thy march triumphant ? Diagnose the gout  
As colic, and prescribe it cheese for chalk —

“ No matter ! All ’s one : cure shall come about  
And win thee wealth — fees paid with such a roar  
Of thanks and praise alike from lord and lout

“ As never stunned man’s ears on earth before.  
‘ How may this be ? ’ Why, that ’s my sceptic ! Soon  
Truth will corrupt thee, soon thou doubt’st no more !

“Why is it I bestow on thee the boon  
Of recognizing me the while I go  
Invisibly among men, morning, noon

“And night, from house to house, and — quick or  
slow —  
Take my appointed prey? They summon thee  
For help, suppose : obey the summons ! so !

“Enter, look round ! Where’s Death? Know — I  
am he,  
Satan who work all evil : I ’t is, bring  
Pain to the patient in whate’er degree.

“I, then, am there : first glance thine eye shall  
fling  
Will find me — whether distant or at hand,  
As I am free to do my spiriting

“At such mere first glance thou shalt understand  
Wherefore I reach no higher up the room  
Than door or window, when my form is scanned.

“Howe’er friends’ faces please to gather gloom,  
Bent o’er the sick, — howe’er himself desponds, —  
In such case Death is not the sufferer’s doom.

“Contrariwise, do friends rejoice my bonds  
Are broken, does the captive in his turn  
Crow ‘Life shall conquer?’ Nip these foolish fronds

“Of hope a-sprout, if haply thou discern  
Me at the head — my victim’s head be sure!  
Forth now! This taught thee, little else to learn!”

And forth he went. Folks heard him ask demure  
“How do you style this ailment? (There he peeps,  
My father, through the arras!) Sirs, the cure

“Is plain as A. B. C.! Experience steeps  
Blossoms of pennyroyal half an hour  
In sherris. *Sumat!* — Lo, how sound he sleeps —

“The subject you presumed was past the power  
Of Galen to relieve!” Or else “How’s this?  
Why call for help so tardily? Clouds lour

“Portentously indeed, Sirs! (Nought’s amiss:  
He’s at the bed-foot merely.) Still, the storm  
May pass averted — not by quacks, I wis

“Like you, my masters! You, forsooth, perform  
A miracle? Stand, sciolists, aside!  
At ignorance blood, ne’er so cold, grows warm!”

Which boasting by result was justified,  
Big as might words be : whether drugged or left  
Drugless, the patient always lived, not died.

Great the heir's gratitude, so nigh bereft  
Of all he prized in this world : sweet the smile  
Of disconcerted rivals : "Cure ? — say, theft

"From Nature in despite of Art — so style  
This off-hand kill-or-cure work ! You did much,  
I had done more : folks cannot wait awhile !"

But did the case change ? was it — "Scarcely such  
The symptoms as to warrant our recourse  
To your skill, Doctor ! Yet since just a touch

"Of pulse, a taste of breath, has all the force  
With you of long investigation claimed  
By others, — tracks an ailment to its source

"Intuitively, — may we ask unblamed  
What from this pimple you prognosticate ?"  
"Death !" was the answer, as he saw and named

The coucher by the sick man's head. "Too late  
You send for my assistance. I am bold  
Only by Nature's leave, and bow to Fate !

“ Besides, you have my rivals : lavish gold !  
How comfortably quick shall life depart  
Cosseted by attentions manifold !

“ One day, one hour ago, perchance my art  
Had done some service. Since you have yourselves  
Chosen — before the horse — to put the cart,

“ Why, Sirs, the sooner that the sexton delves  
Your patient’s grave, the better ! How you stare  
— Shallow, for all the deep books on your shelves !

“ Fare you well, fumblers ! ” Do I need declare  
What name and fame, what riches recompensed  
The Doctor’s practice ? Never anywhere

Such an adept as daily evidenced  
Each new vaticination ! Oh, not he  
Like dolts who dallied with their scruples, fenced

With subterfuge, nor gave out frank and free  
Something decisive ! If he said “ I save  
The patient,” saved he was : if “ Death will be

“ His portion,” you might count him dead. Thus  
brave,  
Behold our worthy, sans competitor  
Throughout the country, on the architrave



Of Glory's temple golden-lettered for  
Machaon *redivivus* ! So, it fell  
That, of a sudden, when the Emperor

Was smit by sore disease, I need not tell  
If any other Doctor's aid was sought  
To come and forthwith make the sick Prince well.

“He will reward thee as a monarch ought,  
Not much imports the malady ; but then,  
He clings to life and cries like one distraught

“For thee — who, from a simple citizen,  
May'st look to rise in rank, — nay, haply wear  
A medal with his portrait, — always when

“Recovery is quite accomplished. There !  
Pass to the presence !” Hardly has he crossed  
The chamber's threshold when he halts, aware

Of who stands sentry by the head. All's lost.  
“Sire, nought avails my art : you near the goal,  
And end the race by giving up the ghost.”

“How?” cried the monarch : “Names upon your roll  
Of half my subjects rescued by your skill —  
Old and young, rich and poor — crowd cheek by jowl

“And yet no room for mine? Be saved I will!  
Why else am I earth’s foremost potentate?  
Add me to these and take as fee your fill

“Of gold — that point admits of no debate  
Between us: save me, as you can and must, —  
Gold, till your gown’s pouch cracks beneath the  
weight!”

This touched the Doctor. “Truly a home-thrust,  
Parent, you will not parry! Have I dared  
Entreat that you forego the meal of dust

— “Man that is snake’s meat — when I saw prepared  
Your daily portion? Never! Just this once,  
Go from his head, then, — let his life be spared!”

Whisper met whisper in the gruff response  
“Fool, I must have my prey: no inch I budge  
From where thou see’st me thus myself ensconce.”

“Ah,” moaned the sufferer, “by thy look I judge  
Wealth fails to tempt thee: what if honors prove  
More efficacious? Nought to him I grudge

“Who saves me. Only keep my head above  
The cloud that’s creeping round it — I’ll divide  
My empire with thee! No? What’s left but — love?

“ Does love allure thee ? Well then, take as bride  
My only daughter, fair beyond belief !  
Save me — to-morrow shall the knot be tied ! ”

“ Father, you hear him ! Respite ne’er so brief  
Is all I beg : go now and come again  
Next day, for aught I care : respect the grief

“ Mine will be if thy first-born sues in vain ! ”  
“ Fool, I must have my prey ! ” was all he got  
In answer. But a fancy crossed his brain.

“ I have it ! Sire, methinks a meteor shot  
Just now across the heavens and neutralized  
Jove’s salutary influence : ’neath the blot

“ Plumb are you placed now : well that I surmised  
The cause of failure ! Knaves, reverse the bed ! ”  
“ Stay ! ” groaned the monarch, “ I shall be cap-  
sized —

“ Jolt — jolt — my heels uplift where late my head  
Was lying — sure I ’m turned right round at last !  
What do you say now, Doctor ? ” Nought he said

For why ? With one brisk leap the Antic passed  
From couch-foot back to pillow, — as before,  
Lord of the situation. Long aghast

The Doctor gazed, then “ Yet one trial more  
Is left me ” inwardly he uttered. “ Shame  
Upon thy flinty heart ! Do I implore

“ This trifling favor in the idle name  
Of mercy to the moribund ? I plead  
The cause of all thou dost affect : my aim

“ Befits my author ! Why would I succeed ?  
Simply that by success I may promote  
The growth of thy pet virtues — pride and greed.

“ But keep thy favors ! — curse thee ! I devote  
Henceforth my service to the other side.  
No time to lose : the rattle ’s in his throat.

“ So, — not to leave one last resource untried, —  
Run to my house with all haste, somebody !  
Bring me that knobstick thence, so often plied

“ With profit by the astrologer — shall I  
Disdain its help, the mystic Jacob’s-Staff ?  
Sire, do but have the courage not to die

“ Till this arrive ! Let none of you dare laugh !  
Though rugged its exterior, I have seen  
That implement work wonders, send the chaff

“Quick and thick flying from the wheat — I mean,  
By metaphor, a human sheaf it thrashed  
Flail-like. Go fetch it ! Or — a word between

“Just you and me, friend ! — go bid, unabashed,  
My mother, whom you ’ll find there, bring the stick  
Herself — herself, mind !” Out the lackey dashed

Zealous upon the errand. Craft and trick  
Are meat and drink to Satan : and he grinned  
— How else ? — at an excuse so politic

For failure : scarce would Jacob’s-Staff rescind  
Fate’s firm decree ! And ever as he neared  
The agonizing one, his breath like wind

Froze to the marrow, while his eye-flash seared  
Sense in the brain up : closelier and more close  
Pressing his prey, when at the door appeared

— Who but his Wife the Bad ? Whereof one dose,  
One grain, one mite of the medicament,  
Sufficed him. Up he sprang. One word, too gross

To soil my lips with, — and through ceiling went  
Somehow the Husband. “That a storm’s dispersed  
We know for certain by the sulphury scent !

“Hail to the Doctor! Who but one so versed  
In all Dame Nature’s secrets had prescribed  
The staff thus opportunely? Style him first

“And foremost of physicians!” “I’ve imbibed  
Elixir surely,” smiled the prince, — “have gained  
New lease of life. Dear Doctor, how you bribed

“Death to forego me, boots not: you’ve obtained  
My daughter and her dowry. Death, I’ve heard,  
Was still on earth the strongest power that reigned,

“Except a Bad Wife!” Whereunto demurred  
Nowise the Doctor, so refused the fee  
— No dowry, no bad wife!

“You think absurd  
This tale?” — the Rabbi added: “True, our Talmud  
Boasts sundry such: yet — have our elders erred  
In thinking there’s some water there, not all mud?”  
I tell it, as the Rabbi told it me.

## PAN AND LUNA.

Si credere dignum est. — *Georgic*, III. 390.

---

O WORTHY of belief I hold it was,  
Virgil, your legend in those strange three lines !  
No question, that adventure came to pass  
One black night in Arcadia : yes, the pines,  
Mountains and valleys mingling made one mass  
Of black with void black heaven : the earth's confines,  
The sky's embrace, — below, above, around,  
All hardened into black without a bound.

Fill up a swart stone chalice to the brim  
With fresh-squeezed yet fast-thickening poppy-juice :  
See how the sluggish jelly, late a-swim,  
Turns marble to the touch of who would loose  
The solid smooth, grown jet from rim to rim,  
By turning round the bowl ! So night can fuse  
Earth with her all-comprising sky. No less,  
Light, the least spark, shows air and emptiness.

And thus it proved when — diving into space,  
Stript of all vapor, from each web of mist  
Utterly film-free — entered on her race  
The naked Moon, full-orbed antagonist  
Of night and dark, night's dowry : peak to base,  
Upstart mountains, and each valley, kissed  
To sudden life, lay silver-bright : in air  
Flew she revealed, Maid-Moon with limbs all  
bare.

Still as she fled, each depth — where refuge seemed —  
Opening a long pale chamber, left distinct  
Those limbs : mid still-retreating blue, she teemed  
Herself with whiteness, — virginal, uncinct  
By any halo save what finely gleamed  
To outline not disguise her : heaven was linked  
In one accord with earth to quaff the joy,  
Drain beauty to the dregs without alloy.

Whereof she grew aware. What help? When, lo,  
A succorable cloud with sleep lay dense :  
Some pine-tree top had caught it sailing slow,  
And tethered for a prize : in evidence  
Captive lay fleece on fleece of piled-up snow  
Drowsily patient : flake-heaped how or whence,  
The structure of that succorable cloud,  
What matter? Shamed she plunged into its shroud.



Orbed — so the woman-figure poets call  
Because of rounds on rounds — that apple-shaped  
Head which its hair binds close into a ball  
Each side the curving ears — that pure undraped  
Pout of the sister paps — that . . . Once for all,  
Say — her consummate circle thus escaped  
With its innumerable circlets, sank absorbed,  
Safe in the cloud — O naked Moon full-orbed !

But what means this ? The downy swathes combine,  
Conglobe, the smothery coy-caressing stuff  
Curdles about her ! Vain each twist and twine  
Those lithe limbs try, encroached on by a fluff  
Fitting as close as fits the dented spine  
Its flexile ivory outside-flesh : enough !  
The plummy drifts contract, condense, constringe,  
Till she is swallowed by the feathery springe.

As when a pearl slips lost in the thin foam  
Churned on a sea-shore, and, o'er frothed, conceits  
Herself safe-housed in Amphitrite's dome, —  
If, through the bladdery wave-worked yeast, she meets  
What most she loathes and leaps from, — elf from  
gnome  
No gladlier, — finds that safest of retreats  
Bubbles about a treacherous hand wide ope  
To grasp her — (divers who pick pearls so grope) —

So lay this Maid-Moon clasped around and caught  
By rough red Pan, the god of all that tract :  
He it was schemed the snare thus subtly wrought  
With simulated earth-breath, — wool-tufts packed  
Into a billowy wrappage. Sheep far-sought  
For spotless shearings yield such : take the fact  
As learned Virgil gives it, — how the breed  
Whitens itself for ever : yes, indeed !

If one fore-father ram, though pure as chalk  
From tinge on fleece, should still display a tongue  
Black 'neath the beast's moist palate, prompt men  
balk

The propagating plague : he gets no young :  
They rather slay him, — sell his hide to caulk  
Ships with, first steeped in pitch, — nor hands are  
wrung

In sorrow for his fate : protected thus,  
The purity we love is gained for us.

So did Girl-Moon, by just her attribute  
Of unmatched modesty betrayed, lie trapped,  
Bruised to the breast of Pan, half god half brute,  
Raked by his bristly boar-sward while he lapped  
— Never say, kissed her ! that were to pollute  
Love's language — which moreover proves unapt

To tell how she recoiled — as who finds thorns  
Where she sought flowers — when, feeling, she touched  
— horns !

Then — does the legend say ? — first moon-eclipse  
Happened, first swooning-fit which puzzled sore  
The early sages ? Is that why she dips  
Into the dark, a minute and no more,  
Only so long as serves her while she rips  
The cloud's womb through and, faultless as before,  
Pursues her way ? No lesson for a maid  
Left she, a maid herself thus trapped, betrayed ?

Ha, Virgil ? Tell the rest, you ! “ To the deep  
Of his domain the wildwood, Pan forthwith  
Called her, and so she followed ” — in her sleep,  
Surely ? — “ by no means spurning him.” The myth  
Explain who may ! Let all else go, I keep  
— As of a ruin just a monolith —  
Thus much, one verse of five words, each a boon :  
Arcadia, night, a cloud, Pan, and the moon.

---

“ TOUCH him ne’er so lightly, into song he broke :  
Soil so quick-receptive, — not one feather-seed,  
Not one flower-dust fell but straight its fall awoke  
Vitalizing virtue : song would song succeed  
Sudden as spontaneous — prove a poet-soul ! ”

Indeed ?

Rock’s the song-soil rather, surface hard and bare :  
Sun and dew their mildness, storm and frost their rage  
Vainly both expend, — few flowers awaken there :  
Quiet in its cleft broods — what the after age  
Knows and names a pine, a nation’s heritage.



STANDARD AND POPULAR  
**Library Books**  
*SELECTED FROM THE CATALOGUE OF*  
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND CO.

*CONSIDER what you have in the smallest chosen library. A company of the wisest and wittiest men that could be picked out of all civil countries, in a thousand years, have set in best order the results of their learning and wisdom. The men themselves were hid and inaccessible, solitary, impatient of interruptions, fenced by etiquette; but the thought which they did not uncover to their bosom friend is here written out in transparent words to us, the strangers of another age. — Ralph Waldo Emerson.*



## Library Books



JOHN ADAMS and Abigail Adams.

Familiar Letters of John Adams and his wife, Abigail Adams, during the Revolution. Crown 8vo, \$2.00.

Louis Agassiz.

Methods of Study in Natural History. 16mo, \$1.50.

Geological Sketches. 16mo, \$1.50.

Geological Sketches. Second Series. 16mo, \$1.50.

A Journey in Brazil. Illustrated. 8vo, \$5.00.

Thomas Bailey Aldrich.

Story of a Bad Boy. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.50.

Marjorie Daw and Other People. 16mo, \$1.50.

Prudence Palfrey. 16mo, \$1.50.

The Queen of Sheba. 16mo, \$1.50.

The Stillwater Tragedy. \$1.50.

Cloth of Gold and Other Poems. 16mo, \$1.50.

Flower and Thorn. Later poems. 16mo, \$1.25.

Poems. Complete. Illustrated. 8vo, \$5.00.

American Men of Letters.

Edited by CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER.

Washington Irving. By Charles Dudley Warner. 16mo, \$1.25.

Noah Webster. By Horace E. Scudder. 16mo, \$1.25.

Henry D. Thoreau. By Frank B. Sanborn. 16mo, \$1.25.

George Ripley. By O. B. Frothingham. 16mo, \$1.25.

J. Fenimore Cooper. By Prof. T. R. Lounsbury.

*(In Preparation.)*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. By James Russell Lowell.

N. P. Willis. By Thomas Bailey Aldrich.

William Gilmore Simms. By George W. Cable.

Benjamin Franklin. By T. W. Higginson.

Others to be announced.



#### 4 *Houghton, Mifflin and Company's*

##### American Statesmen.

Edited by JOHN T. MORSE, JR.

- John Quincy Adams. By John T. Morse, Jr. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Alexander Hamilton. By Henry Cabot Lodge. 16mo, \$1.25.  
John C. Calhoun. By Dr. H. von Holst. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Andrew Jackson. By Prof. W. G. Sumner. 16mo, \$1.25.  
John Randolph. By Henry Adams. 16mo, \$1.25.  
James Monroe. By Pres. D. C. Gilman. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Daniel Webster. By Henry Cabot Lodge. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Thomas Jefferson. By John T. Morse, Jr. 16mo, \$1.25.  
(*In Preparation.*)

James Madison. By Sidney Howard Gay.  
Albert Gallatin. By John Austin Stevens.  
Patrick Henry. By Prof. Moses Coit Tyler.  
Henry Clay. By Hon. Carl Schurz.

Lives of others are also expected.

##### Hans Christian Andersen.

Complete Works. 8vo.

1. The Improvisatore ; or, Life in Italy.
2. The Two Baronesses.
3. O. T. ; or, Life in Denmark.
4. Only a Fiddler.
5. In Spain and Portugal.
6. A Poet's Bazaar.
7. Pictures of Travel.
8. The Story of my Life. With Portrait.
9. Wonder Stories told for Children. Ninety-two illustrations.
10. Stories and Tales. Illustrated.

Cloth, per volume, \$1.50 ; price of sets in cloth, \$15.00.

##### Francis Bacon.

Works. Collected and edited by Spedding, Ellis, and Heath. In fifteen volumes, crown 8vo, cloth, \$33.75.

The same. *Popular Edition.* In two volumes, crown 8vo, with Portraits and Index. Cloth, \$5.00.

##### Bacon's Life.

Life and Times of Bacon. Abridged. By James Spedding.  
2 vols. crown 8vo, \$5.00.

Björnstjerne Björnson.

Norwegian Novels. 16mo, each \$1.00.

Synnöve Solbakken.

A Happy Boy.

Arne.

The Fisher Maiden.

The Bridal March.

Captain Mansana.

Magnhild.

British Poets.

*Riverside Edition.* In 68 volumes, crown 8vo, cloth, gilt

top, per vol. \$1.75; the set, 68 volumes, cloth, \$100.00.

Akenside and Beattie, 1 vol. Milton and Marvell, 2 vols.

Ballads, 4 vols. Montgomery, 2 vols.

Burns, 1 vol. Moore, 3 vols.

Butler, 1 vol. Pope and Collins, 2 vols.

Byron, 5 vols. Prior, 1 vol.

Campbell and Falconer, 1 vol. Scott, 5 vols.

Chatterton, 1 vol. Shakespeare and Jonson, 1 vol.

Chaucer, 3 vols. Shelley, 2 vols.

Churchill, Parnell, and Tickell, 2 vols. Skelton and Donne, 2 vols.

Coleridge and Keats, 2 vols. Southey, 5 vols.

Cowper, 2 vols. Spenser, 3 vols.

Dryden, 2 vols. Swift, 2 vols.

Gay, 1 vol. Thomson, 1 vol.

Goldsmith and Gray, 1 vol. Watts and White, 1 vol.

Herbert and Vaughan, 1 vol. Wordsworth, 3 vols.

Herrick, 1 vol. Wyatt and Surrey, 1 vol.

Hood, 2 vols. Young, 1 vol.

John Brown, M. D.

Spare Hours. 3 vols. 16mo, each \$1.50.

Robert Browning.

Poems and Dramas, etc. 14 vols. \$19.50.

Complete Works. New Edition. 7 vols. (*In Press.*)

Wm. C. Bryant.

Translation of Homer. The Iliad. 2 vols. royal 8vo, \$9.00.

Crown 8vo, \$4.50. 1 vol. 12mo, \$3.00.

The Odyssey. 2 vols. royal 8vo, \$9.00. Crown 8vo, \$4.50.

1 vol. 12mo, \$3.00.

John Burroughs.

- Wake-Robin. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.50.  
 Winter Sunshine. 16mo, \$1.50.  
 Birds and Poets. 16mo, \$1.50.  
 Locusts and Wild Honey. 16mo, \$1.50.  
 Pepacton, and Other Sketches. 16mo, \$1.50.

Thomas Carlyle.

- Essays. With Portrait and Index. Four volumes, crown  
 8vo, \$7.50. *Popular Edition*. Two volumes, \$3.50.

Alice and Phœbe Cary.

- Poems. *Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Library Edition*. Portraits and 24 illustrations. 8vo, \$4.00.  
 Poetical Works, including Memorial by Mary Clemmer.  
 1 vol. 8vo, \$3.50. Full gilt, \$4.00.  
 Ballads for Little Folk. Illustrated. \$1.50.

L. Maria Child.

- Looking toward Sunset. 4to, \$2.50.

James Freeman Clarke.

- Ten Great Religions. 8vo, \$3.00.  
 Common Sense in Religion. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Memorial and Biographical Sketches. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Exotics. \$1.00.

J. Fenimore Cooper.

- Works. *Household Edition*. Illustrated. 32 vols. 16mo.  
 Cloth, per volume, \$1.00; the set, \$32.00.  
*Globe Edition*. Illust'd. 16 vols. \$20.00. (*Sold only in sets.*)  
 Sea Tales. Illustrated. 10 vols. 16mo, \$10.00.  
 Leather Stocking Tales. *Household Edition*. Illustrated.  
 5 vols. \$5.00. *Riverside Edition*. 5 vols. \$11.25.

Richard H. Dana.

- To Cuba and Back. 16mo, \$1.25.  
 Two Years Before the Mast. 16mo, \$1.50.

Thomas De Quincey.

- Works. *Riverside Edition*. In 12 vols. crown 8vo. Per vol-  
 ume, cloth, \$1.50; the set, \$18.00.  
*Globe Edition*. Six vols. 12mo, \$10.00. (*Sold only in sets.*)

Madame De Stael.

Germany. 1 vol. crown 8vo, \$2.50.

Charles Dickens.

Works. *Illustrated Library Edition.* In 29 volumes, crown 8vo. Cloth, each, \$1.50; the set, \$43.50.

*Globe Edition.* In 15 vols. 12mo. Cloth, per volume, \$1.25; the set, \$18.75.

J. Lewis Diman.

The Theistic Argument as Affected by Recent Theories. 8vo, \$2.00.

Orations and Essays. 8vo, \$2.50.

F. S. Drake.

Dictionary of American Biography. 1 vol. 8vo, cloth, \$6.00.

Charles L. Eastlake.

Hints on Household Taste. Illustrated. 12mo, \$3.00.

George Eliot.

The Spanish Gypsy. 16mo, \$1.50.

Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Works. 10 vols. 16mo, \$1.50 each; the set, \$15.00.

*Fireside Edition.* 5 vols. 16mo, \$10.00. (*Sold only in sets.*)

*"Little Classic" Edition.* 9 vols. Cloth, each, \$1.50.

Prose Works. Complete. 3 vols. 12mo, \$7.50.

Parnassus. *Household Ed.* 12mo, \$2.00. *Library Ed.*, \$4.00.

Fénelon.

Adventures of Telemachus. Crown 8vo, \$2.25.

James T. Fields.

Yesterdays with Authors. 12mo, \$2.00. 8vo, \$3.00.

Underbrush. \$1.25.

Ballads and other Verses. 16mo, \$1.00.

The Family Library of British Poetry, from Chaucer to the Present Time (1350-1878). Royal 8vo. 1,028 pages, with 12 fine steel portraits, \$5.00.

Memoirs and Correspondence. 1 vol. 8vo, gilt top, \$2.00.

John Fiske.

- Myths and Mythmakers. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy. 2 vols. 8vo, \$6.00.  
 The Unseen World; and other Essays. 12mo, \$2.00.

Goethe.

- Faust. Metrical Translation. By Rev. C. T. Brooks  
 16mo, \$1.25.  
 Faust. Translated into English Verse. By Bayard Taylor.  
 2 vols. royal 8vo, \$9.00; cr. 8vo, \$4.50; 1 vol. 12mo, \$3.00.  
 Correspondence with a Child. Portrait of Bettina Brentano.  
 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Wilhelm Meister. Translated by Thomas Carlyle. Por-  
 trait of Goethe. 2 vols. 12mo, \$3.00.

Bret Harte.

- Works. New complete edition. 5 vols. 12mo, each \$2.00.  
 Poems. *Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.

Nathaniel Hawthorne.

- Works. "*Little Classic*" Edition. Illustrated. 24 vols.  
 18mo, each \$1.25; the set \$30.00.  
*Illustrated Library Edition*. 13 vols. 12mo, per vol. \$2.00.  
*Fireside Edition*. Illustrated. 13 vols. 16mo, the set, \$21.00.  
*New Globe Edition*. 6 vols. 16mo, illustrated, the set, \$10.00.

George S. Hillard.

- Six Months in Italy. 12mo, \$2.00.

Oliver Wendell Holmes.

- Poems. *Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Illustrated Library Edition*. Illustrated, full gilt, 8vo, \$4.00.  
*Handy Volume Edition*. 2 vols. 18mo, gilt top, \$2.50.  
 The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table. 18mo, \$1.50; 12mo,  
 \$2.00.  
 The Professor at the Breakfast-Table. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 The Poet at the Breakfast-Table. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Elsie Venner. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 The Guardian Angel. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Soundings from the Atlantic. 16mo, \$1.75.  
 John Lothrop Motley. A Memoir. 16mo, \$1.50.

W. D. Howells.

- Venetian Life. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Italian Journeys. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Their Wedding Journey. Illus. 12mo, \$1.50; 18mo, \$1.25.  
Suburban Sketches. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.  
A Chance Acquaintance. Illus. 12mo, \$1.50; 18mo, \$1.25.  
A Foregone Conclusion. 12mo, \$1.50.  
The Lady of the Aroostook. 12mo, \$1.50.  
The Undiscovered Country. \$1.50.  
Poems. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Out of the Question. A Comedy. 18mo, \$1.25.  
A Counterfeit Presentment. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Choice Autobiography. Edited by W. D. Howells. 18mo,  
per vol. \$1.25.  
I, II. Memoirs of Frederica Sophia Wilhelmina, Margra-  
vine of Baireuth.  
III. Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and Thomas Ellwood.  
IV. Vittorio Alfieri. V. Carlo Goldoni.  
VI. Edward Gibbon. VII., VIII. François Marmontel.

Thomas Hughes.

- Tom Brown's School-Days at Rugby. \$1.00.  
Tom Brown at Oxford. 16mo, \$1.25.  
The Manliness of Christ. 16mo, gilt top, \$1.00.

Henry James, Jr.

- Passionate Pilgrim and other Tales. \$2.00.  
Transatlantic Sketches. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Roderick Hudson. 12mo, \$2.00.  
The American. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Watch and Ward. 18mo, \$1.25.  
The Europeans. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Confidence. 12mo, \$1.50.  
The Portrait of a Lady. \$2.00.

Mrs. Anna Jameson.

- Writings upon Art subjects. 10 vols. 18mo, each \$1.50.

Sarah O. Jewett.

- Deephaven. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Old Friends and New. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Country By-Ways. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Play-Days. Stories for Children. Sq. 16mo, \$1.50.

**Rossiter Johnson.**

Little Classics. Eighteen handy volumes containing the choicest Stories, Sketches, and short Poems in English literature. Each in one vol. 18mo, \$1.00; the set, \$18.00  
In 9 vols. square 16mo, \$13.50. (*Sold in sets only.*)

**Samuel Johnson.**

Oriental Religions: India, 8vo, \$5.00. China, 8vo, \$5.00.

**T. Starr King.**

Christianity and Humanity. With Portrait. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Substance and Show. 12mo, \$2.00.

**Lucy Larcom.**

Poems. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Wild Roses of Cape Ann and other Poems. 16mo, \$1.25.  
An Idyl of Work. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Childhood Songs. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50; 16mo, \$1.00.  
Breathings of the Better Life. 18mo, \$1.25.

**G. P. Lathrop.**

A Study of Hawthorne. 18mo, \$1.25.  
An Echo of Passion. 16mo, \$1.25.

**G. H. Lewes.**

The Story of Goethe's Life. Portrait. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Problems of Life and Mind. 5 vols. \$14.00.

**J. G. Lockhart.**

Life of Sir Walter Scott. 3 vols. cr. 8vo, \$4.50.

**H. W. Longfellow.**

Poems. *Cambridge Edition complete.* Portrait. 4 vols.  
cr. 8vo, \$9.00. 2 vols. \$7.00.  
*Octavo Edition.* Portrait and 300 illustrations. \$8.00.  
*Household Edition.* Portrait. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Red-Line Edition.* 12 illustrations and Portrait. \$2.50.  
*Diamond Edition.* \$1.00.  
*Library Edition.* Portrait and 32 illustrations. 8vo, \$4.00.  
Prose Works. *Cambridge Edition.* 2 vols. cr. 8vo, \$4.50.  
Hyperion. A Romance. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Outre-Mer. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Kavanagh. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Christus. *Household Edition*, \$2.00; *Diamond Edition*, \$1.00.  
Translation of the Divina Commedia of Dante. 3 vols.  
royal 8vo, \$13.50; cr. 8vo, \$6.00; 1 vol. cr. 8vo, \$3.00.  
Poets and Poetry of Europe. Royal 8vo, \$5.00.  
In the Harbor. Steel Portrait. 16mo, gilt top, \$1.00.

James Russell Lowell.

- Poems. *Red-Line Ed.* 16 illustrations and Portrait. \$2.50.  
*Household Edition.* Portrait. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Library Edition.* Portrait and 32 illustrations. 8vo, \$4.00.  
*Diamond Edition.* \$1.00.  
Fireside Travels. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Among my Books. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Among my Books. Second Series. 12mo, \$2.00.  
My Study Windows. 12mo, \$2.00.

T. B. Macaulay.

- England. *New Riverside Edition.* 4 vols., cloth, \$5.00.  
Essays. Portrait. *New Riverside Edition.* 3 vols., \$3.75.  
Speeches and Poems. *New Riverside Ed.* 1 vol., \$1.25.

Harriet Martineau.

- Autobiography. Portraits and illus. 2 vols. 8vo, \$6.00.  
Household Education. 18mo, \$1.25.

Edwin D. Mead.

- Philosophy of Carlyle. 16mo, \$1.00.

Owen Meredith.

- Poems. *Household Edition.* Illustrated. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Library Edition.* Portrait and 32 illustrations. 8vo, \$4.00.  
*Shawmut Edition.* \$1.50.  
Lucile. *Red-Line Edition.* 8 illustrations. \$2.50.  
*Diamond Edition.* 8 illustrations, \$1.00.

Michael de Montaigne.

- Complete Works. Portrait. 4 vols. crown 8vo, \$7.50.

Rev. T. Mozley.

- Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College and the Oxford  
Movement. 2 vols. crown 8vo, \$3.00.

E. Mulford.

- The Nation. 8vo, \$2.50.  
The Republic of God. 8vo, \$2.00.

D. M. Mulock.

- Thirty Years. Poems. 1 vol. 16mo, \$1.50.

T. T. Munger.

- On the Threshold. 16mo, gilt top, \$1.00.

J. A. W. Neander.

- History of the Christian Religion and Church, with Index  
volume, 6 vols. 8vo, \$20.00; Index alone, \$3.00.



12      *Houghton, Mifflin and Company's*

C. E. Norton.

Notes of Travel and Study in Italy. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Translation of Dante's New Life. Royal 8vo, \$3.00.

Francis W. Palfrey.

Memoir of William Francis Bartlett. Portrait. 16mo,  
\$1.50.

James Parton.

Life of Benjamin Franklin. 2 vols. 8vo, \$4.00.  
Life of Thomas Jefferson. 8vo, \$2.00.  
Life of Aaron Burr. 2 vols. 8vo, \$4.00.  
Life of Andrew Jackson. 3 vols. 8vo, \$6.00.  
Life of Horace Greeley. 8vo, \$2.50.  
General Butler in New Orleans. 8vo, \$2.50.  
Humorous Poetry of the English Language. 8vo, \$2.00.  
Famous Americans of Recent Times. 8vo, \$2.00.  
Life of Voltaire. 2 vols. 8vo, \$6.00.  
The French Parnassus. *Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.  
*Holiday Edition*. Crown 8vo, \$3.50.

Blaise Pascal.

Thoughts, Letters, and Opuscles. Crown 8vo, \$2.25.  
Provincial Letters. Crown 8vo, \$2.25.

E. S. Phelps.

The Gates Ajar. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Men, Women, and Ghosts. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Hedged In. 16mo, \$1.50.  
The Silent Partner. 16mo, \$1.50.  
The Story of Avis. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Sealed Orders, and other Stories. 16mo, \$1.50.  
Friends: A Duet. 16mo, \$1.25.  
Dr. Zay. 16mo. (*In Press.*)  
Poetic Studies. Square 16mo, \$1.50.

Adelaide A. Procter.

Poems. *Diamond Edition*. \$1.00.  
*Red-Line Edition*. Portrait and 16 illustrations. \$2.50.  
*Favorite Edition*. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.50.

Henry Crabb Robinson.

Diary. Crown 8vo, \$2.50.

A. P. Russell.

Library Notes. 12mo, \$2.00.

John G. Saxe.

Works. Portrait. 16mo, \$2.25.

Poems. *Red-Line Edition*. Illustrated. \$2.50.

*Diamond Edition*. 18mo, \$1.00.

*Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.

Sir Walter Scott.

Waverley Novels. *Illustrated Library Edition*. In 25 vols.  
cr. 8vo, each \$1.00; the set, \$25.00.

*Globe Edition*. 13 vols. 100 illustrations, \$16.25.  
(Sold only in sets.)

Tales of a Grandfather. *Library Edition*. 3 vols. \$4.50.

Poems. *Red-Line Edition*. Illustrated. \$2.50.

*Diamond Edition*. 18mo, \$1.00.

Horace E. Scudder.

The Bodley Books. 6 vols. Each \$1.50.

The Dwellers in Five-Sisters' Court. 16mo, \$1.25.

Stories and Romances. \$1.25.

Dream Children. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.00.

Seven Little People. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.00.

Stories from my Attic. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.00.

The Children's Book. 4to, 450 pages, \$3.50.

Boston Town. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.

J. C. Shairp.

Culture and Religion. 16mo, \$.125.

Poetic Interpretation of Nature. 16mo, \$1.25.

Studies in Poetry and Philosophy. 16mo, \$1.50.

Aspects of Poetry. 16mo, \$1.50.

Dr. William Smith.

Bible Dictionary. *American Edition*. In four vols. 8vo,  
the set, \$20.00.

E. C. Stedman.

Poems. *Farringford Edition*. Portrait. 16mo, \$2.00.

Victorian Poets. 12mo, \$2.00.

Hawthorne, and other Poems. 16mo, \$1.25.

Edgar Allan Poe. An Essay. Vellum, 18mo, \$1.00.

**Harriet Beecher Stowe.**

- Agnes of Sorrento. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 The Pearl of Orr's Island. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Uncle Tom's Cabin. *Popular Edition*. 12m \$2.00.  
 The Minister's Wooing. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 The May-flower, and other Sketches. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Nina Gordon. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Oldtown Folks. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Sam Lawson's Fireside Stories. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
 Uncle Tom's Cabin. 100 Illustrations. 12mo, full gilt, \$3.50.

**Bayard Taylor.**

- Poetical Works. *Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00.  
 Dramatic Works. Crown 8vo, \$2.25.  
 The Echo Club, and other Literary Diversions. \$1.25.

**Alfred Tennyson.**

- Poems. *Household Ed.* Portrait and 60 illustrations. \$2.00  
*Illustrated Crown Edition*. 48 illustrations. 2 vols. \$5.00.  
*Library Edition*. Portrait and 60 illustrations. \$4.00.  
*Red-Line Edition*. Portrait and 16 illustrations. \$2.50.  
*Diamond Edition*. \$1.00.  
*Shawmut Edition*. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, \$1.50.  
 Idylls of the King. Complete. Illustrated. \$1.50.

**Celia Thaxter.**

- Among the Isles of Shoals. \$1.25.  
 Poems. \$1.50.  
 Drift-Weed. Poems. \$1.50.

**Henry D. Thoreau.**

- Walden. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers. \$1.50.  
 Excursions in Field and Forest. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 The Maine Woods. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Cape Cod. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Letters to various Persons. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 A Yankee in Canada. 12mo, \$1.50.  
 Early Spring in Massachusetts. 12mo, \$1.50.

**George Ticknor.**

- History of Spanish Literature. 3 vols. 8vo, \$10.00.  
 Life, Letters, and Journals. Portraits. 2 vols. 8vo, \$6.00.  
 Cheaper edition. 2 vols. 12mo, \$4.00.

J. T. Trowbridge.

- A Home Idyl. 16mo, \$1.25.  
The Vagabonds. 16mo, \$1.25.  
The Emigrant's Story. 16mo, \$1.25.

Voltaire.

- History of Charles XII. Crown 8vo, \$2.25.

Lew Wallace.

- The Fair God. 12mo, \$1.50.

George E. Waring, Jr.

- Whip and Spur. 18mo, \$1.25.  
A Farmer's Vacation. Square 8vo, \$3.00.  
Village Improvements. Illustrated. 75 cents.  
The Bride of the Rhine. Illustrated. \$1.50.

Charles Dudley Warner.

- My Summer in a Garden. 16mo, \$1.00. *Illustrated.* \$1.50.  
Saunterings. 18mo, \$1.25.  
Back-Log Studies. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
Baddeck, and that Sort of Thing. \$1.00.  
My Winter on the Nile. 12mo, \$2.00.  
In the Levant. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Being a Boy. Illustrated. \$1.50.  
In the Wilderness. 75 cents.

William A. Wheeler.

- Dictionary of the Noted Names of Fiction. \$2.00.

Edwin P. Whipple.

- Works. Critical Essays. 6 vols., \$9.00

Richard Grant White.

- Every-Day English. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Words and their Uses. 12mo, \$2.00.  
England Without and Within. 12mo, \$2.00.  
Shakespeare's Complete Works. 3 vols. cr. 8vo. (*In Press.*)

Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney.

- Faith Gartney's Girlhood. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Hitherto. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Patience Strong's Outings. 12mo, \$1.50.  
The Gayworthys. 12mo, \$1.50.

16 *Houghton, Mifflin and Co.'s Catalogue.*

Leslie Goldthwaite. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.  
We Girls. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Real Folks. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.  
The Other Girls. Illustrated. 12mo, \$1.50.  
Sights and Insights. 2 vols. 12mo, \$3.00.  
Odd or Even. \$1.50.  
Boys at Chequasset. \$1.50.  
Pansies. Square 16mo, \$1.50.  
Just How. 16mo, \$1.00.

**John G. Whittier.**

Poems. *Household Edition*. Portrait. \$2.00.  
*Cambridge Edition*. Portrait. 3 vols. crown 8vo, \$6.75.  
*Red-Line Edition*. Portrait. 12 illustrations. \$2.50.  
*Diamond Edition*. 18mo, \$1.00.  
*Library Edition*. Portrait. 32 illustrations. 8vo, \$4.00.  
Prose Works. *Cambridge Edition*. 2 vols. \$4.50.  
John Woolman's Journal. Introduction by Whittier. \$1.50.  
Child Life in Poetry. Selected by Whittier. Illustrated.  
\$2.25. Child Life in Prose. \$2.25.  
Songs of Three Centuries. Selected by J. G. Whittier.  
*Household Edition*. 12mo, \$2.00. *Illustrated Library  
Edition*. 32 illustrations. \$4.00.

**Justin Winsor.**

Reader's Handbook of the American Revolution. 16mo,  
\$1.25.

*A catalogue containing portraits of many of the above  
authors, with a description of their works, will be sent  
free, on application, to any address.*

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY, BOSTON, MASS

